



3 1761 11653037 9

GOVT. PUBNS

CA20N

21

-77N22

8165

33

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT
BY

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY


Grand Council Treaty #3
P.O. Box 1720
Kenora, Ontario P9N 3X7

PRESENTED AT

Kenora
on
January 19/78

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761116530379>

NOTE

Attached to Exhibit No. 278, was a large map of Shoal Lake which could not be reproduced for publication, but it can be viewed at Commission office at 55 Bloor St. West - Toronto.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Introductory Remarks
2. Left Over Rights From Left Over Lands
3. Marmion
4. Commercial Fishing
5. Wild Rice
6. Bended Elbow Part II
7. Education
8. Timber and Logging
9. Chief Robin Greene,
Shoal Lake Band #39
10. Sovereignty
11. Recreation
12. Closing Remarks
13. A Commission of a New Type

APPENDICES:

Appendix A

Appendix B

- Summary/Recommendations to the Commission

Appendix C

- "Red Indians" American Opinion, by Alan Stang,
Sept. 1975
- "Renegades" The Second Battle of Wounded Knee,
By Susan L.M. Hack
- "Bended Elbow Part II" by Eleanor M. Jacobson,





Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, AT SIOUX LOOKOUT ON NOVEMBER 7, 1977, I HAD THE HONOUR, AS GRAND CHIEF OF THE TREATY NO. 3 OJIBWAY BANDS, TO WELCOME YOU TO TREATY NO. 3 TERRITORY. AGAIN AT DRYDEN ON NOVEMBER 9, 1977, I HAD THE OPPORTUNITY OF ADDRESSING YOU ON BEHALF OF MY PEOPLE. TODAY, FOR A THIRD TIME, YOUR COMMISSION HAS TRAVELLED TO THE TREATY NO. 3 AREA TO HEAR THE CONCERNS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH.

WE WELCOME YOU.

WE WERE CONCERNED WHEN WE HEARD THAT YOU HAD TAKEN ILL AND WERE FORCED TO CANCEL YOUR SESSIONS HERE AT KENORA. BUT WE WELCOMED YOUR SWIFT RECOVERY, AND YOUR SPEEDY DECISION TO RESCHEDULE YOUR HEARINGS. WE THINK THAT THE ONE-MONTH INTERVAL TOOK SOMETHING AWAY FROM THE MOMENTUM OF YOUR COMMISSION, BUT NOW SEE NO REASON WHY IT CANNOT BE REGAINED, AND EVEN SURPASSED.

KENORA IS THE FOCAL POINT FOR TREATY NO. 3 ACTIVITIES, AND HAS BEEN FOR MANY YEARS. IT IS FOR THIS REASON THAT GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3 REQUESTED THAT IT'S MAJOR PRESENTATION BE MADE HERE. THAT PRESENTATION HAS BEEN SCHEDULED FOR THURSDAY OF THIS WEEK AND WE ARE LOOKING FORWARD TO PLACING IT BEFORE YOU.

TODAY, MY ROLE IS SIMPLE, AND THAT IS MERELY TO EXPRESS WELCOME ON BEHALF OF MY PEOPLE, THE OJIBWAY. AS YOU KNOW, OJIBWAYS ARE FAMOUS FOR THEIR HOSPITALITY AND GENEROSITY. DO NOT HESITATE TO ENJOY THEM FULLY THROUGHOUT YOUR STAY. MANY OF MY CHIEFS HAVE TRAVELLED HERE TO ATTEND THIS HEARING, AND SOME CANNOT REMAIN UNTIL THURSDAY, SO I WISH TO INTRODUCE THEM TO YOU NOW.

MR. COMMISSIONER, ALTHOUGH OUR MAJOR PRESENTATION IS SCHEDULED FOR THURSDAY, I HAVE WITH ME TWO MEMBERS OF THE LAC LA CROIX BAND, ANDREW JOURDAIN AND JOHN BOSHEY. THESE MEN HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO CATCH AN AIRCRAFT RIDE TO KENORA YESTERDAY AFTERNOON, OTHERWISE THEY WOULD NOT HAVE MADE IT HERE AT ALL. THEY MUST RETURN TOMORROW, AND FOR THAT REASON I WOULD LIKE NOW TO PRESENT ONE PART OF OUR SUBMISSION. ALTHOUGH WE ORIGINALLY WISHED TO COVER THIS TOPIC ON THURSDAY, I BELIEVE IT SHOULD BE DONE IN THE PRESENCE OF LAC LA CROIX PEOPLE SINCE THEY HAVE BEEN IN THE FOREFRONT OF THIS ISSUE.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

LEFT OVER RIGHTS FROM LEFT OVER LANDS

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, THE LAST TIME I SPOKE TO YOU ON BEHALF OF GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3, I EXPLAINED THAT MY PEOPLE FEEL WE MUST BE CAUTIOUS ABOUT UNRESERVEDLY ENDORSING YOUR COMMISSION. I EXPLAINED THAT MY PEOPLE WERE HESITANT IN GIVING YOU OUR UNQUALIFIED SUPPORT BECAUSE OF OUR BITTER EXPERIENCE WITH PAST COMMISSIONS. IN 1873 THE LAST COMMISSION TO THIS REGION STOLE OUR LAND, GAVE US TREATY NO. 3, AND FAILED TO ENSURE THAT THE PROVISIONS OF THAT TREATY WERE HONOURED.

THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO HAVE BEEN WATCHING YOUR PROCEEDINGS WITH GREAT INTEREST. I HAVE SPOKEN TO MANY PEOPLE IN THE BANDS OF TREATY NO. 3 AND, AS I LISTEN TO THEM, MY MIND IS FILLED WITH TWO KINDS OF THOUGHTS. ON THE ONE HAND, I AM HAPPY AND OPTIMISTIC. THE HEARINGS OF THIS COMMISSION WILL GIVE THE INDIANS AND OTHER CITIZENS OF ONTARIO AN OPPORTUNITY TO REFLECT AND EXAMINE THEIR ATTITUDES, VALUES AND ACTIONS AS INDUSTRY AND RESOURCE EXPLOITATION MOVE INTO THE NORTH. I SAY TO MYSELF THAT THERE IS A POSSIBILITY THAT THE WORK OF THIS COMMISSION MAY PREVENT SOCIETY FROM BUYING SHORT-TERM PROSPERITY AT THE COST OF FUTURE ENVIRONMENTAL RUIN. I SEE THE COMMISSION AS A CHANCE TO CONTROL THE CONSTANTLY SPREADING STAIN OF SOCIAL MISERY TO THE INDIAN--- A STAIN THAT IS SO STARKLY AND CRUELLY VISIBLE IN KENORA AND DRYDEN. IN OTHER WORDS, I VIEW THE HEARINGS AND THE RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE COMMISSION AS A MEANS TO SAVE THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH.

AGAINST THIS FEELING OF CONFIDENCE AND ENTHUSIASM, I MUST CONFESS THAT I HAVE DOUBTS AND DEPRESSING SUSPICIONS. THESE DOUBTS ARISE FROM THE

INDIAN'S KNOWLEDGE OF HISTORY. IN THE PAST, WE WERE PROMISED THAT BY COOPERATING WITH THE GOVERNMENT OUR RESOURCES WOULD BE PROTECTED. WE WERE PROMISED THAT WE WOULD BE FREE TO CHOOSE OUR OWN STYLE OF LIFE, AND THE PACE AND MANNER IN WHICH WE WISHED TO MAKE PROGRESS. OUR PEOPLE HAVE RESPONDED TO THESE PROMISES WITH TRUST. BUT WE HAVE BEEN BETRAYED--- ALWAYS BETRAYED. THAT HAS BEEN OUR HISTORY.

BUT I HAVE DECIDED TO SET ASIDE MY FEELINGS OF SKEPTICISM AND MISTRUST, AND TO SPEAK TO YOU EARNESTLY AND HONESTLY. I HAVE CHOSEN TO DO SO BECAUSE I SENSE A MOOD OF ECONOMIC RECKLESSNESS IN SOUTHERN CANADA. THESE ARE CLEARLY TROUBLED ECONOMIC TIMES. THE SHAKY ECONOMIC ENVIRONMENT HAS LEFT MANY PROFESSIONAL CAREERS IN THE BALANCE. PUBLIC FIGURES DESPERATELY WANT TO MAKE DRAMATIC, HIGH-PROFILE POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC DECISIONS IN ORDER TO SAVE THEIR PROFESSIONAL SKINS. MANY OUTLANDISH AND RECKLESS SCHEMES HAVE BEEN CONSIDERED. AND THE VICTIM OF THIS RECKLESSNESS MAY VERY LIKELY, ONCE AGAIN, BE THE INDIAN AND OUR NORTHERN LANDS - THE LANDS WHICH WE HAVE TENDERLY GUARDED AS OUR LAST HOPE.

IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE OJIBWAY, THERE IS NO WORD FOR "SORRY". YOU CANNOT UNDO A HARM BY A WORD OF APOLOGY. IF THE ECONOMIC INSTRUMENTS OF WHITE SOCIETY KILL THE FORESTS AND THE LAKES, THEY CANNOT BE BROUGHT BACK TO LIFE BY SAYING, "SORRY". THIS IS ESPECIALLY SO IN THE NORTH. THE NORTH IS THE HOME OF THE OJIBWAY. IT IS HOME IN A WAY THAT THE WHITEMAN HAS NOT LEARNED TO FEEL AND THINK ABOUT OUR LAND. THE LAND IS THE SOURCE OF OUR LIVELIHOOD. IT IS THE SOURCE OF OUR IDENTITY AND

OUR PRIDE. IF THE NORTH IS RAVAGED BY LUMBERING, MINING AND POLLUTION, I SEE NOT ONLY THE LAND OF MY PEOPLE IN DESOLATION, BUT I SEE THE SOUL OF MY PEOPLE IN DESOLATION. THIS IS HOW SERIOUSLY I FEEL THE THREAT, AND FOR THIS REASON I SHALL WORK WITH THE COMMISSION AS EARNESTLY AND SINCERELY AS I CAN.

AT THIS TIME, I SHALL EXPLAIN THE CONCERNS OF TREATY NO. 3 IN BROAD, GENERAL TERMS. MORE SPECIFIC ISSUES WILL BE EXPRESSED BY MY COLLEAGUES FROM THE BANDS.

ALL OF OUR MEMBERS AGREE THAT OUR MOST FUNDAMENTAL CONCERN IS THE PRESERVATION OF THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT. OJIBWAY SURVIVAL IS ROOTED IN A HARMONIOUS RELATIONSHIP WITH NATURE. IN FACT, THE OJIBWAY IS AS MUCH A PART OF NATURE AS THE DEER, BEAR AND WOLF. HE IS NO MORE AND NO LESS THAN THE OTHER CREATURES IN THE GRAND DESIGN OF THE GREAT SPIRIT -- KIZHA MANITOU. THE OJIBWAY'S UNDERSTANDING OF HIS PLACE ON EARTH LIES IN THE FACT THAT HE WAS GIVEN HIS PLACE AND POSITION BY KIZHA MANITOU,

THE EURO-CANADIAN, ON THE OTHER HAND, ATTEMPTS TO ACHIEVE A DOMINANT RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ENVIRONMENT. THE DIFFERENCE LIES IN THE OJIBWAY'S ACCEPTANCE OF WHAT IS NATURAL AROUND HIM, AND THE EURO-CANADIAN'S NEED TO DOMINATE. THIS NEED TO DOMINATE IS MOST CLEARLY EVIDENT IN THE WHITEMAN'S ECONOMIC SYSTEM. IN ORDER TO MAXIMIZE HIS RELATIONSHIP TO HIS ENVIRONMENT, THE WHITEMAN FREQUENTLY EXPLOITS THE ENVIRONMENT TO ITS MAXIMUM LIMITS.

THE OJIBWAY, HOWEVER, SEES HIMSELF AS PART OF THE ORDER OF NATURE. IN THIS LIGHT, IT BECOMES EASIER TO SEE HOW THE OJIBWAY ARE ALSO VULNERABLE TO EXPLOITATION. THE OJIBWAY HAS NAMED HIMSELF "ANISHINABE" WHICH LITERALLY TRANSLATES TO "MAN OF NO VALUE". THIS IS NOT SELF-DEPRECIATING IN OUR LANGUAGE. IT IS MERELY AN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT THAT WE ARE NO MORE AND NO LESS THAN OUR NATURAL SURROUNDINGS; AN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT THAT WE ARE A VERY INTEGRAL PART OF THE GRAND DESIGN.

ALLOW ME TO GIVE AN EXAMPLE. INDIAN MEDICAL EXPERTS WILL EXTRACT A MEDICINAL HERB FROM THE EARTH, BUT NOT BEFORE SACRED TOBACCO IS PLACED WHEREFROM THE HERB IS REMOVED. THE INDIAN MEDICAL EXPERT ONLY TAKES AS MUCH HERB AS HE NEEDS TO CURE THE AILMENT---NO MORE. IF THE EURO-CANADIAN HAPPENS UPON THIS HERB AS A REMEDY, HE WILL EXPLOIT IT FOR MASS CONSUMPTION AND WILL CONDUCT EXPERIMENTS TO SEE IF THE HERB'S CURATIVE POWERS CANNOT BE DUPLICATED SYNTHETICALLY FOR ECONOMIC REASONS. THE WHITEMAN'S CHIEF CONCERN QUICKLY BECOMES THE MARKETABILITY OF THE HERB FOR ECONOMIC PROFIT. THE INDIAN APPROACH MEETS THEIR IMMEDIATE NEEDS; THE EURO-CANADIAN APPROACH MEETS THEIR PROFIT AND CUMULATIVE REQUIREMENTS. THE INDIAN WAY IS CONSERVATIONIST; THE WHITE WAY IS EXPLOITATIVE. THE INDIAN MAINTAINS THE BALANCE OF NATURE, BUT TO THE WHITEMAN, NATURE IS WASTEFUL. AND BECAUSE EURO-CANADIANS FEEL COMPELLED TO EXPLOIT NATURE, INDIAN RESOURCES ARE DEPLETED. LICENCING AND QUOTA SYSTEMS ARE THEN IMPOSED TO SQUEEZE THE REST OF THE PROFITS FROM THE REMAINING RESOURCES, AND OUR RIGHTS AS CANADA'S ORIGINAL INHABITANTS ARE ERODED.

IT IS NOT THE INTENTION HERE TO EXPOUND ON THE MERITS AND DEMERITS OF EACH SYSTEM. WE MERELY INTEND TO DESCRIBE THE DIFFERENT SYSTEMS FOR WHAT THEY ARE. FOR BY UNDERSTANDING THE TWO DIFFERENT VIEWPOINTS, YOU WILL BE BETTER ABLE TO UNDERSTAND AND EVALUATE THE EVIDENCE EACH SIDE PRESENTS. FOR EXAMPLE, AS YOUR HEARINGS PROGRESS, IT WILL SURELY BECOME CLEAR THAT EACH SOCIETY VIEWS RESOURCES FROM THEIR PERSPECTIVE AND THEIR VANTAGE POINT. FROM OUR PERSPECTIVE, WE FEEL THAT A SYSTEM WHICH HAS BEEN DEVELOPED TO MEET EURO-CANADIAN NEEDS DOES NOT NECESSARILY MEET INDIAN NEEDS, OBJECTIVES AND DESIRES. THE EURO-CANADIAN SYSTEM IS DESIGNED TO BENEFIT EURO-CANADIANS, NOT INDIANS, EVEN THOUGH THE RESOURCES IN QUESTION ARE ON OUR LANDS AND WE ARE THE DESCENDANTS OF THE ORIGINAL INHABITANTS OF THESE LANDS.

THE TREATIES ARE AN EXCELLENT EXAMPLE OF DIFFERING PERCEPTIONS. AFTER THE TREATY WAS SIGNED, THE GOVERNMENT SENT A COMMISSION TO DISCUSS WITH THE INDIAN PEOPLE WHICH AREAS THEY WOULD CHOOSE AS RESERVES. THE INDIAN PEOPLE, AT THAT TIME, MISUNDERSTOOD THE IDEA OF A RESERVE. THE INDIAN PEOPLE FELT THE TREATY GUARANTEED THEIR RIGHT TO CONTINUE TO TRAVEL AND CAMP THROUGHOUT THE 55,000 SQUARE MILES OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO, BUT THAT THEY WOULD HAVE SPECIAL PLACES OF SANCTUARY FROM NON-INDIANS. THE INDIANS THEN CHOSE AREAS WHERE THE MARSHES PROMOTED THE RICE AND DUCKS, WHERE THE FISHING AND HUNTING WERE GOOD, AND WHERE THEY COULD LIVE WELL IN THEIR TRADITIONAL WAY. ALL RESERVE LAND TODAY IS SITUATED ON THE WATERFRONT BECAUSE OUR GRANDPARENTS KNEW THAT WATERFRONT LANDS WERE BEST FOR OUR LIVELIHOOD. WHEN IT BECAME CLEAR THAT THE WHITEMAN INTENDED THE

INDIAN PEOPLE TO REMAIN ON THEIR RESERVES ONLY --NO MATTER WHAT HAD BEEN NEGOTIATED AT THE TIME OF THE TREATY---THE INDIAN PEOPLE BEGAN CALLING THE RESERVES "SHKUH-NI-GUN", OR "LEFT OVER LAND". BUT EVEN THIS "LEFT OVER LAND" IS NOT SACRED IN THE WHITEMAN'S EYES. I AM SURE, MR. COMMISSIONER, THAT AS YOU CONDUCT YOUR HEARINGS YOU WILL HEAR MUCH EVIDENCE REGARDING THE EROSION OF OUR WILD RICE, HUNTING, FISHING AND OTHER LIFESTYLE RIGHTS FROM OUR LEFT OVER LANDS.

YOU WILL ALSO HEAR MUCH ABOUT THE WAY THE TWO SOCIETIES VIEW NATURAL RESOURCES SUCH AS FORESTS. AS I HAVE ALREADY POINTED OUT, THE FOREST IS HOME. BUT TO THE INDUSTRIALIST, THE FOREST REPRESENTS POTENTIAL PROFITS. THE INVESTOR AND SOUTHERN WORKER SEES THE FOREST AS A RAW PRODUCT TO BE QUICKLY HARVESTED AND TURNED INTO JOBS AND MONEY AS FAST AS POSSIBLE. NO ATTENTION IS PAID TO THE FACT THAT THE NORTHERN CLIMATE AND SOIL MUST THRIVE FOR MANY DECADES TO BRING TREES TO THEIR MODEST HEIGHT AND SLENDER SIZE. MUCH OF THE TIMBER IN THE NORTH IS PRIME, UNCUT FOREST. THIS IS AN AWE-INSPIRING FACT, AND IT MUST MAKE US CONSIDER OUR ACTIONS CAREFULLY WHEN WE STRIKE DOWN A TREE.

THE FOREST IS REFERRED TO AS A RENEWABLE RESOURCE, BUT IT WOULD BE A FRIGHTENING THING TO IMPOSE THE SOUTHERN NOTIONS OF RENEWABILITY TO NORTHERN ONTARIO. EVEN IN OTHER PARTS OF THIS CONTINENT, AS WELL AS OTHER PARTS OF THE WORLD, THE IDEA THAT MAN CAN CONTINUE RIPPING UP VEGETATION, AND GREEN STUFF WILL AUTOMATICALLY KEEP POPPING UP, IS PROVING TO BE A DANGEROUS MYTH. IT IS A MYTH THAT MAKES MAN CONVERT

HIS PRODUCTIVE HOME INTO DESERT. SCIENTIFIC MAN'S POWER TO REAP THE RESOURCES OF THE EARTH IS IMMEASURABLE, BUT HE HAS LIMITED CONTROL OVER THE SPEED AT WHICH NATURE WILL RECREATE PLANTS AND ANIMALS. AS WE SEE THE PICTURE IN THE REST OF AMERICA, WE ARE SERIOUSLY WORRIED THAT OUR REGION WILL BE TURNED INTO A DESERT. MR. COMMISSIONER, WE WISH TO EMPHASIZE THAT THE FOREST IS THE CENTRAL AND VITAL PART OF LIFE IN THE NORTH. WE WISH TO PRESERVE IT SO THAT WE MAY SURVIVE. IT IS TRULY A MATTER OF LIFE AND DEATH FOR US.

A CENTURY AGO, ONE OF THE LEADERS OF THE NORTHWESTERN OJIBWAY SAID TO THE TREATY COMMISSIONERS: "YOU HAVE CUT DOWN OUR TREES TO BUILD HOMES AND BOATS AND WE WISH TO BE PAID FOR THOSE TREES." THE COMMISSIONER ANSWERED WITH NOBLE CHRISTIAN LOGIC: "THE GREAT SPIRIT CREATED THE TREES, AND IT DID SO FOR ALL ITS CHILDREN, INDIAN AND WHITE, SO WE WILL NOT PAY FOR THE TREES."

A HUNDRED YEARS LATER, WE ARE BEING MADE VICTIMS OF THE SAME FALSE LOGIC AND HYPOCRISY. THIS TIME AROUND WE ARE DETERMINED NOT TO BE FOOLED. THE WEALTH IN OUR LAND IS OURS. WE INTEND TO RETAIN CONTROL OVER ITS PRODUCTION AND USE. I WISH TO STRESS ONCE MORE THAT THE OJIBWAY OF THE TREATY³ CLAIM NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO AS THEIR ANCESTRAL HOME. WE UNDERSTAND THE DELICATE BALANCE OF THE NORTHERN ECOLOGY. WE PLAN TO CONSERVE IT. CONSERVATION AND CONTROL ARE OUR DEMANDS. WE ARE ASSERTING OUR RIGHTS AS THE ABORIGINAL PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO.

YOU HAVE ALREADY BEEN TOLD MANY TIMES OF ONE OF THE LATEST SCHEMES TO WRENCH CONTROL OF AN INDIAN RESOURCE FROM INDIAN HANDS, I SPEAK OF COURSE OF THE ATTEMPT TO END THE RIGHT OF INDIANS AS THE SOLE HARVESTERS OF WILD RICE. THE GOVERNMENT, OF COURSE, CLAIMS MY PEOPLE DO NOT EXPLOIT THE WILD RICE EFFICIENTLY ENOUGH. THE GOVERNMENT'S CHARGES WILL BE ANSWERED IN GREATER DETAIL BY ONE OF MY COLLEAGUES, BUT ALLOW ME TO POINT OUT ONCE AGAIN THAT WHITEMEN AT ONE TIME CLAIMED THAT INDIANS WERE NOT EFFICIENT AT HARVESTING BUFFALO.

IN MARMION LAKE, THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT AND ONTARIO HYDRO HAVE SHOWN THEIR LACK OF CONCERN FOR ENVIRONMENTAL MATTERS AND CONSEQUENTLY THE INDIAN LIFESTYLE. THE ONTARIO CABINET EXEMPTED THE MARMION LAKE COAL-FIRED GENERATING PLANT FROM THE PROVISIONS OF THE ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT ACT. THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT REFUSES TO OBEY ITS OWN LAW AND HOLD HEARINGS INTO THE ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT OF THAT PLANT. WE KNOW ONLY TOO WELL WHAT THOSE HEARINGS WOULD FIND. WE HAVE BEEN TOLD HOW THE ACID RAIN FROM THE SULPHUR DIOXIDE EMISSIONS TURN ABUNDANT LAKES INTO LIFELESS WATER SYSTEMS. YET ONTARIO HYDRO REFUSES TO BUILD SCRUBBERS INTO THEIR PROJECT AND ELIMINATE THE DISASTROUS GASES. PERHAPS IF PUBLIC HEARINGS INTO THE PROJECT WERE HELD, ONTARIO HYDRO COULD BE CONVINCED TO APPLY SANE AND REASONABLE CONSERVATION PRACTICES, LIKE BUILDING SCRUBBERS INTO THE PLANT.

MR. COMMISSIONER, ALTHOUGH THE INDIANS OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO HAVE LITTLE FIRST-HAND EXPERIENCE OF THE MATERIAL AFFLUENCE THAT IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE EURO-CANADIAN WAY OF LIFE, WE DO KNOW ABOUT THE EFFECTS WHITE SOCIETY'S

DESIRE FOR GOODS HAS UPON THE LAND OF THIS CONTINENT AND ITS ORIGINAL PEOPLE. WE ALSO KNOW THAT IN ORDER TO MAINTAIN THE GOOD LIFE, SOUTHERN SOCIETY IS ALWAYS EAGER TO GOUGE OUR REGION FOR MINERALS. WE MUST REITERATE AGAIN BLUNTLY: THE NORTHERN LAND IS OURS. WE WILL DECIDE IF MINES ARE TO BE SUNK HERE, AND HOW THOSE MINES ARE TO BE DEVELOPED AND OPERATED. IF WE PERMIT THE LAISSEZ-FAIRE OPERATORS TO ACT AS THEY ALWAYS HAVE, THERE WILL BE A SHORT SPURT OF HIGH INCOME, THEN THERE WILL BE THAT UNIQUE KIND OF URBAN DISEASE THAT WHITE SOCIETY GIVES US: BREAKDOWN OF CULTURAL AND SOCIAL VALUES, LOSS OF TRADITIONAL SKILLS AND RESOURCES OF LIVELIHOOD, POVERTY AND UTTER HOPELESSNESS. WE WISH TO PREVENT THAT PROCESS, AND THE ONLY WAY WE CAN DO SO IS IF WE RETAIN CONTROL OVER OUR LAND. THE INDIAN OF THE NORTH WILL CONSIDER HOW HIS LAKES AND RIVERS ARE TO BE USED, AND MAINTAIN CONTROL OVER THAT USE.

IT IS YOUR DUTY, MR. COMMISSIONER, TO LISTEN CAREFULLY TO EVIDENCE THAT MY PEOPLE WILL PRESENT. LISTEN CAREFULLY TO THE EVIDENCE OF HOW OUR LAKES AND RIVERS CONTINUE TO BE POISONED WITH INDUSTRIAL WASTE. LISTEN AND LEARN HOW THE TOURIST INDUSTRY IN COLLABORATION WITH THE GOVERNMENT IS GAINING GREATER AND GREATER OWNERSHIP OVER OUR BEST WATER AREAS. AND HEAR HOW URBAN SETTLEMENTS ARE ESTABLISHED IN THE NORTH IN SUCH A MANNER THAT WHITES BECOME RICH MASTERS, AND INDIANS END UP AS VICTIMS OF PREJUDICE AND CHARITY. OUR SUBSISTENCE, OUR TRADITIONS, AND OUR CREATIVE CRAFTS HAVE DEPENDED ON THE LAND. GRADUALLY, AS URBAN POWER AND CULTURE SPREAD IN THE NORTH, WE ARE REDUCED TO A STATE OF HELPLESSNESS AND POVERTY.

THE DEVELOPMENTS I HAVE JUST DESCRIBED WILL BE OUTLINED IN GREATER DETAIL FOR YOU BY MY COLLEAGUES. YOU WILL QUICKLY SEE HOW THE TREATY PROMISES TO ALLOW US TO HUNT, FISH AND GATHER HAVE BEEN VIOLATED. YOU WILL QUICKLY UNDERSTAND HOW DIFFICULT IT HAS BECOME TO PRESERVE OUR HERITAGE AND OUR INTEGRITY AS A PEOPLE.

I WOULD LIKE TO CLOSE, MR. COMMISSIONER, BY STATING THAT THE INTERESTS OF THE INDIANS OF TREATY NO. 3 ARE NOT ENTIRELY ANTAGONISTIC TO THOSE OF WHITE SOCIETY. WE WANT TO PRESERVE THIS LAND, TO KEEP ITS VEGETATION, ITS LAKES AND RIVERS ALIVE SO THAT WE BOTH MAY DRAW LIVELIHOOD FROM IT NOT ONLY TODAY, BUT FOR ALL TIME TO COME. WE ALSO WANT TO PRESERVE OUR INDIAN HERITAGE AND PROUD IDENTITY. A PROUD INDIAN WITH A HEALTHY AND PROGRESSIVE CULTURE IS A TEST OF THE SOCIAL AND POLITICAL INTEGRITY OF THIS COUNTRY. ALL WE ASK IS FOR SIMPLE JUSTICE.

AND TO US, SIMPLE JUSTICE MUST INCLUDE HONOURING THE SACRED TREATY OUR FOREFATHERS SIGNED.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

MARMION LAKE

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, IN DRYDEN WE INFORMED YOU OF THE COAL-FIRED GENERATING STATION ONTARIO HYDRO INTENDS TO BUILD AT MARMION LAKE NEAR ATIKOKAN. WE EXPLAINED THAT NO SCRUBBING UNITS WOULD BE BUILT INTO THE GENERATING STATION'S STACK AND THAT SULPHUR DIOXIDE WOULD THEREFORE FREELY POUR FROM THE OPERATION INTO THE NORTHERN ONTARIO ATMOSPHERE. DR. J.R. KRAMER OF MCMASTER UNIVERSITY TESTIFIED IN DRYDEN THAT SULPHUR DIOXIDE FROM THE HYDRO POWER PLANT WOULD PRODUCE ACID RAIN WHICH WOULD SLOWLY, BUT SURELY, STRANGLE THE LIFE FROM OUR LAKES AND RIVERS.

THE PROJECT WILL CLEARLY HAVE A MAJOR IMPACT ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT AND IT WILL HAVE A DRASTIC EFFECT ON MY PEOPLE'S HEALTH AND WELFARE. MY PEOPLE HAVE TOLD YOU TIME AND AGAIN THAT THE INDIAN LIFESTYLE, RELIGIOUS, SOCIAL AND CULTURAL SYSTEMS ARE INTIMATELY BOUND TO THE ENVIRONMENT. TO TAMPER WITH THE ENVIRONMENT IS TO TAMPER WITH THE PHYSICAL, SOCIAL, AND CULTURAL SURVIVAL OF MY PEOPLE.

A PROJECT SUCH AS THE COAL-FIRED GENERATING STATION AT MARMION LAKE HAS NEVER BEEN BUILT IN OUR AREA BEFORE. NO ONE, LEAST OF ALL HYDRO, KNOWS THE FULL EXTENT OF THE HAVOC IT WILL WREAK ON OUR ENVIRONMENT. BUT WE DO KNOW ABOUT ACID RAIN. IT DESTROYS TREES, SHRUBS AND MOSSES, AND GRADUALLY KILLS THE FISH IN LAKES AND RIVERS. IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE THAT MY PEOPLE WANT THE MARMION LAKE PROJECT TO UNDERGO PUBLIC SCRUTINY. THE REQUEST IS A REASONABLE ONE.

THE ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT ACT OF ONTARIO STATES THAT THE ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT BOARD SHALL EVALUATE PROJECTS SUCH AS MARMION LAKE. NEVERTHELESS THE ONTARIO CABINET SAW FIT TO EXEMPT THE MARMION LAKE PLANT FROM THE PROVISIONS OF THAT ACT. IN DRYDEN WE CHALLENGED YOU TO PROVE THAT YOUR COMMISSION INTO THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT WASN'T MERELY A PUBLIC RELATIONS EXERCISE. WE ASKED YOU TO EXERT YOUR INFLUENCE ON THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT AND PERSUADE THEM TO ABIDE BY THEIR OWN ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT ACT. WE SAID THAT THIS WOULD BE A TEST FOR THE CREDIBILITY OF YOUR COMMISSION. SO FAR, MR. COMMISSIONER, YOU HAVE NOT PASSED THAT TEST. THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT IS GOING AHEAD WITH THE PROJECT. THERE HAS BEEN NO PUBLIC EVALUATION OF THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT'S DECISION NOT TO INSTALL SCRUBBERS AND REMOVE THE SULPHUR DIOXIDE FROM THE EMISSIONS OF THE MARMION LAKE POWER PLANT. WE NOW UNDERSTAND THAT THE UNITED STATES STATE DEPARTMENT HAS ASKED FOR A MORATORIUM ON THE PROJECT UNTIL EXPERTS CAN ASSESS ITS ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT. WE ALSO UNDERSTAND THAT THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT MAY ASK THE INTERNATIONAL JOINT COMMISSION TO INTERVENE IN THE MATTER. WE HAVE LEARNED MUCH FROM THE CHAIN OF EVENTS, AND THE MOST IMPORTANT LESSON IS THAT THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT HAS MORE OF AN IMPACT ON ENVIRONMENTAL MATTERS IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO THAN THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT.

LET US NOW CONSIDER THE ARGUMENTS PUT FORWARD BY ONTARIO HYDRO. ONTARIO HYDRO HAS STATED THAT IT WILL COST TOO MUCH TO INSTALL THE SCRUBBERS AT MARMION LAKE, BUT WE NOW HAVE A FORMULA AVAILABLE TO ASSESS HOW MUCH IT WILL COST NOT TO INSTALL SCRUBBERS. A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT STUDY WAS

RECENTLY RELEASED OF THE COSTS THE PUBLIC MUST BEAR FOR THE DECISION TO ALLOW THE SUDBURY NICKEL OPERATIONS TO DUMP FOUR AND A HALF ^{thousand} TONS OF SULPHUR DIOXIDE A DAY INTO THE SUDBURY AIR. THE COST TO THE PUBLIC IN TERMS OF HEALTH AND ENVIRONMENTAL DAMAGE, WAS ALMOST FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY MILLION DOLLARS A YEAR.

LET US NOW APPLY THE SAME FORMULA TO THE MARMION LAKE PROJECT. THE SULPHUR CONTENT OF WESTERN SUB-BITUMINOUS COAL IS 0.53 PERCENT. THE POTENTIAL SULPHUR DIOXIDE EMISSIONS FROM THIS COAL WOULD BE ABOUT 1 PER CENT, BY WEIGHT, OF THE COAL BURNT. AT MARMION LAKE, HYDRO EXPECTS TO BURN AN AVERAGE OF 2.5 MILLION TONS OF COAL A YEAR, OR 68,500 TONS OF COAL A DAY. THIS MEANS THAT ONTARIO HYDRO WILL BE PUMPING ABOUT 685 TONS OF SULPHUR DIOXIDE INTO THE NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO AND MINNESOTA ENVIRONMENT EACH AND EVERY DAY. IF WE NOW APPLY THE FORMULA USED IN THE ASSESSMENT OF SULPHUR DIOXIDE DAMAGES IN THE SUDBURY AREA TO MARMION LAKE, WE FIND THAT THE COST TO THE PUBLIC WILL BE OVER 60 MILLION DOLLARS PER YEAR. CONSIDER THE FACT THAT IT WILL COST ONTARIO HYDRO 70 MILLION DOLLARS TO INSTALL THE SPECIAL EQUIPMENT NEEDED TO SCRUB THEIR FUMES CLEAN. I WOULD SUGGEST THAT ONTARIO HYDRO WOULD HAVE THE COST OF THEIR SCRUBBERS PAID OFF IN LESS THAN TWO YEARS IF THEY ARE ONLY WILLING TO TAKE INTO ACCOUNT THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND HEALTH COSTS THE PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO WILL BE FORCED TO PAY.

ONE OTHER POINT, IN SCANDINAVIA, FISH BIOLOGISTS WERE PUZZLED BY UNEXPECTEDLY HIGH MERCURY LEVELS IN FISH IN A LAKE WHERE NO MERCURY HAD BEEN

DUMPED. THE NATURAL MERCURY IN THE ENVIRONMENT WAS NO GREATER IN THIS LAKE THAN IN THE LAKES OF SCANDINAVIA WITHOUT A MERCURY PROBLEM. THE SCANDINAVIAN SCIENTIST CONCLUDED THAT ACID RAIN HAD FALLEN ON THE HIGH MERCURY LAKE. THE ACID RAIN HAD CAUSED AN UNUSUAL AMOUNT OF MERCURY TO ESCAPE INTO THE ATMOSPHERE AND BE ABSORBED BY THE FISH.

AS YOU KNOW, MR. COMMISSIONER, WE HAVE FAR TOO MUCH MERCURY IN OUR RIVER SYSTEMS ALREADY. WE DO NOT NEED ANY MORE.

ONTARIO HYDRO HAS REPEATEDLY STATED THAT THE EMISSIONS FROM ITS COAL-FIRED GENERATING STATION AT ATIKOKAN WILL MEET THE STANDARDS ESTABLISHED BY THE ONTARIO MINISTRY OF THE ENVIRONMENT. THE PROJECT WILL NOT, OF COURSE, MEET THE UNITED STATES AND MINNESOTA SULPHUR DIOXIDE STANDARDS. OUR CONCERN IS THAT THE ONTARIO STANDARDS ARE INADEQUATE.

ONTARIO BASES ITS STANDARDS ON THE ABILITY OF THE ENVIRONMENT TO ABSORB SULPHUR DIOXIDE WITHOUT CAUSING ANY DAMAGE. BUT THERE IS NO LIVING ENVIRONMENT THAT IS UNALTERED BY WASTE DISPOSAL. IN FACT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS REJECTED ONTARIO'S POLICY OF GAMBLING THAT THE ENVIRONMENT CAN ABSORB POLLUTANTS. INSTEAD, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT INSISTS THAT THE MINIMAL ACCEPTABLE STANDARD MUST BE ONE WHICH EMPLOYS THE "BEST PRACTICABLE TECHNOLOGY". IN THE CASE OF MARMION LAKE, THIS WOULD MEAN INSTALLING SCRUBBERS, SOMETHING THAT ONTARIO HYDRO REFUSES TO DO.

MR. COMMISSIONER, THE INDIAN PEOPLE HAVE BEEN FORCED TO CARRY THE PHYSICAL, SOCIAL, CULTURAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL COSTS OF PROJECTS SUCH AS MARMION LAKE FAR TOO LONG. GOVERNMENTS HAVE REPEATEDLY PLAYED ENVIRONMENTAL ROULETTE WITH OUR LIFESTYLES. IT IS PRIME TIME THAT SOMEONE STOPPED THIS INSANE GAME. WE FEEL THAT SOMEONE IS YOU. THE CHALLENGE YOU FACE IS TO GET THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT TO ADHERE TO THE ONTARIO ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT ACT AND HOLD AN INQUIRY INTO THE IMPACT OF THEIR MARMION LAKE PROJECT. IT IS AN IDEAL WAY TO PROVE TO THE INDIAN PEOPLE AND THE CITIZENS OF NORTHERN ONTARIO THAT THE ROYAL COMMISSION INTO THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT IS A COMMISSION WITH CLOUT.

Mr. Commissioner, I would like to file for the record a correction to the Marmion Lake brief we presented to you on Tuesday. On page 3 of the brief we mentioned that INCO spews out 4 1/2 tons of sulphur dioxide a day into the environment. That should in reality read 4 1/2 thousand tons of sulphur dioxide a day. Due to a typing error the word "thousand" was left out.

Our figures regarding the cost to the Sudbury area still stand. It costs that area up to 450 million dollars according to a federal government study. Our figures regarding the cost to the Marmion Lake area should the sulphur dioxide emissions from Hydro's power plant not be removed, also stand. By using the same formula that was used in the federal study, we found that it will cost the Atikokan area 60 million dollars a year. As was pointed out on Tuesday, it costs 70 million dollars to install scrubbers to remove the sulphur dioxide from the Marmion Lake project. Our claim has been that at that rate, Hydro would have its scrubbers paid for in less than two years.

I would also like to correct one other point. It has been reported that Treaty #3 is trying to stop the project. That is incorrect. We are merely trying to introduce some sanity to the Marmion Lake project. We are merely trying to force Hydro to incorporate proper pollution control devices in their power generating station. Our future and the future of our children depend on a healthy environment and we will continue our fight for sane controls on developmental projects.

Grand Council Treaty #3



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

COMMERCIAL FISHING

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, I AM TOLD THAT CANADA'S SENIOR FISH BIOLOGISTS CALL THE INLAND FISHERIES THE "FORGOTTEN FISHERIES". AN APPROPRIATE NAME. CONSIDER THE FACT THAT THE PEOPLE MOST DIRECTLY DEPENDANT ON THE "FORGOTTEN FISHERIES" ARE CANADA'S "FORGOTTEN PEOPLE"---CANADA'S ORIGINAL INHABITANTS. MY PEOPLE DO NOT PRIMARILY FISH FOR SPORT OR FISH FOR FUN. THAT IS WHY THE ANNOUNCEMENT IN 1970 THAT FISH IN PARTS OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO WERE LOADED WITH MERCURY, AND PEOPLE SHOULD NOT EAT THEM BUT ONLY "FISH FOR FUN", WAS A CRUEL JOKE ON MY PEOPLE. INDIANS FISH TO LIVE. ONLY SPORTS FISHERMEN FISH SOLELY FOR FUN. THIS IS NOT TO SUGGEST THAT WE ARE OPPOSED TO FUN - UNLESS OF COURSE, OTHER PEOPLE'S FUN CONFLICTS WITH OUR RIGHTS AND OUR LIVELIHOOD. AND THIS SEEMS TO BE THE CASE IN THE SETTING OF COMMERCIAL FISHING QUOTAS IN NORTHERN ONTARIO.

THE CONFLICT BETWEEN ANGLERS AND COMMERCIAL FISHING IS AT LEAST A CENTURY OLD. IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO, THIS CONFLICT IS HIGHLIGHTED BY THE FACT THAT BOTH ANGLERS AND COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN FIND THE YELLOW PICKEREL THE MOST POPULAR CATCH. RESEARCHERS TELL US THAT IN MOST CASES COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN TEND TO TAKE LARGER AND OLDER FISH. ALTHOUGH SPORTS FISHERMEN ARE ALWAYS TRYING TO CATCH THE BIGGEST FISH POSSIBLE, THEY USUALLY ONLY MANAGE TO CATCH THE YOUNGER AND SMALLER FISH, THE ONES WHICH HAVE NOT SPAWNED.

I AM NOT EXPLAINING THESE FACTS IN ORDER TO SUGGEST THAT THE INDIAN FISHERMAN IS A MUCH BETTER FISHERMAN THAN

THE AVERAGE ANGLER. THIS IS NOT THE TIME FOR TALL FISH TALES. MY POINT IS THAT A WISE FISH MANAGER SHOULD MAKE A SERIOUS EFFORT TO PROTECT THE YOUNGER, SMALLER FISH TO MAKE SURE THEY REACH SPAWNING AGE.

APPARENTLY ONTARIO IS NOT BRIMMING WITH WISE FISH MANAGERS. ONTARIO MUST BE THE ONLY PROVINCE IN CANADA WHICH DOES NOT IMPOSE A SIZE LIMIT ON PICKEREL TAKEN BY ANGLERS. INSTEAD, THE PROVINCE HAS PROPOSED A MASSIVE CUTBACK IN COMMERCIAL CATCHES IN LAKE OF THE WOODS AND SHOAL LAKE IN ORDER TO PROMOTE A SPORTS FISHING PARADISE. THIS MOVE IS SEEN BY US AS AN INADEQUATE, SHORT-TERM GESTURE. CLEARLY A SANER CONSERVATION MOVE WOULD BE TO PROTECT FISH WHICH HAVE NOT YET SPAWNED FROM THE ANGLERS' HOOKS.

THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT USED COMPLICATED ARGUMENTS TO JUSTIFY THEIR DECISION TO PUT FISH INTO THE ANGLERS' FRYING PANS AND US INTO THE FIRE. THE TANGLE OF WORDS AND NUMBERS THEY SPOUTED REMINDED MANY OF US OF THE CONFUSING SALES PITCH THAT WAS USED BY THE SMOOTH-TALKING GOVERNMENT REPRESENTATIVES WHO SOLD TREATY NO. 3 TO OUR FOREFATHERS. IN THE CASE OF COMMERCIAL FISHING QUOTAS, THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT IS TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING CALLED THE "MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX". ONTARIO SAYS THAT ACCORDING TO THE "MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX", COMMERCIAL FISHING MUST BE CUT BACK.

NEEDLESS TO SAY THE WORDS "MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX" ARE NOT DRIPPING OFF THE TONGUES OF THE INDIAN COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN IN SHOAL LAKE AND LAKE OF THE WOODS. IT IS NOT DRIPPING OFF THE TONGUES OF ANY WHITE COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN WE KNOW EITHER. IN FACT, THE INDEX HAS DONE MORE TO CONFUSE THE PEOPLE ABOUT THE STATE OF FISH IN THE LAKES THAN ENLIGHTEN THEM.

BUT MAYBE THAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF THE INDEX---TO CONFUSE RATHER THAN CLARIFY--- BECAUSE WE DID A LITTLE CHECKING INTO THE "MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX". THE INDEX IS INDEED A MATHEMATICAL WAY OF CALCULATING FISH PRODUCTIVITY. IT TAKES INTO ACCOUNT SUCH THINGS AS LAKE DEPTH, SOLIDS, CLIMATE, AND SO ON. BUT EVEN THE AUTHOR OF THE INDEX CAUTIONED PEOPLE ABOUT THE WAY THE INDEX SHOULD BE USED. APPARENTLY THE INDEX SHOULD ONLY BE USED AS A REFERENCE POINT FOR MANAGING FISH HARVESTS AND THEN ONLY IF NO OTHER DATA ARE AVAILABLE. IN FACT THE FEDERAL DEPARTMENT OF FISHERIES AND ENVIRONMENT HAVE REJECTED USE OF THE INDEX IN FAVOUR OF MORE RELIABLE WAYS OF COLLECTING INFORMATION AND MAKING DECISIONS. THE MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX IS ONLY A RULE OF THUMB TO BE USED IN THE ABSENCE OF MORE COMPLETE SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION. NEVERTHELESS, THIS IS THE INDEX THAT HAS BEEN USED TO CALCULATE FISHING QUOTAS FOR SHOAL LAKE AND LAKE OF THE WOODS.

BY MEANS OF THIS MYSTERIOUS INDEX THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT HAS COME UP WITH CONCLUSIONS WHICH MEAN DRASTIC CUTBACKS FOR THE INDIAN FISHERMEN OF SHOAL LAKE AND LAKE OF THE WOODS. THESE FISHERMEN AND THEIR FOREFATHERS HAVE TAKEN FISH FROM THESE LAKES FOR CENTURIES, AND THEY TOTALLY DISAGREE WITH THE SO-CALLED FACTS AS ESTABLISHED BY THE MAGICAL MORPHOEDAPHIC INDEX. WHO IS TO BE BELIEVED? WHO ARE THE EXPERTS? ARE THE EXPERTS TO BE FOUND AT THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL

RESOURCES, WHO USE UNPRONOUNCEABLE WORDS TO SUPPORT THEIR STATED POLICY THAT ANGLERS ARE TO HAVE PRECEDENCE OVER COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN? OR ARE THE EXPERTS TO BE FOUND IN THE LITTLE BOATS OF SHOAL LAKE AND LAKE OF THE WOODS, TAKING IN THE FISH WHICH HAVE THRIVED IN THOSE LAKES FOR AS LONG AS HISTORY RECORDS, AND WHO SAY THERE ARE PLENTY OF FISH.

MR. COMMISSIONER, THERE ARE 14 COMMERCIAL LICENCES ISSUED TO INDIAN BANDS OR INDIAN PEOPLE ON LAKE OF THE WOODS. THE INCOME FROM THE WALLEYE FISHERY CONSTITUTES A MAJOR PORTION OF THE CASH INCOME OF THESE PEOPLE AND SUBSTANTIALLY SUPPORTS THE COMMUNITIES AT SHOAL LAKE AND BIG GRASSY. WE CANNOT AFFORD TO REPEAT THE CATASTROPHIC MISTAKES THAT THE LOSS OF THE COMMERCIAL FISHERIES IN WHITEDOG AND GRASSY NARROWS PRODUCED. IF THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES IS IN ERROR WITH ITS PRODUCTIVITY ESTIMATES AND THEIR CHERISHED INDEX IS INDEED WRONG, THEN THEY ARE IMPOSING ECONOMIC CATASTROPHE ON MY PEOPLE. WE STRONGLY FEEL THAT A MORE INTELLIGENT SURVEY OF THE FISH POPULATIONS OF OUR LAKES MUST BE MADE BEFORE SUCH A DRASTIC STEP IS TAKEN. THE COMMERCIAL HARVEST DATA ON WHICH THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES DECISION IS BASED ARE KNOWN TO BE UNRELIABLE. WE FEEL THE MINISTRY IS CALLOUS, IRRESPONSIBLE, AND MORALLY BANKRUPT TO EVEN CONSIDER PRESENTING THE INDIANS WITH THE PROSPECTS OF A BLEAK FUTURE ON WELFARE MERELY ON THE BASIS OF ONE HALF-BAKED THEORY.

THE APPALLING THING ABOUT THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENTS' DECISION TO SLAP QUOTAS ON COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN IS THAT THEY DO SO IN ORDER TO LEAVE MORE FISH FOR ANGLERS. THIS IS HARDLY JUST. AS I MENTIONED BEFORE, ANGLERS FISH FOR FUN, BUT WE FISH TO LIVE.

CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING FACTS. THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES TELLS US THAT BY 1990, THERE WILL BE A 50 PER CENT INCREASE IN THE DEMAND FOR SPORTS FISHING. THIS MEANS THAT IF THERE IS AN INCREASE OF 50 PER CENT IN THE SPORTS FISHING OF WALLEYE, 300 THOUSAND MORE POUNDS OF WALLEYE WILL BE HAULED OUT OF OUR WATERWAYS FOR SPORTS TROPHIES BY THAT TIME. CONSIDER THAT THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT WANTS TO REDUCE OUR COMMERCIAL FISHING CATCH BY 225 THOUSAND POUNDS BY 1981. THE GOVERNMENT SAYS THIS MUST BE DONE BECAUSE THE WALLEYE MUST BE PROTECTED IN ORDER TO SURVIVE. IT SIMPLY DOES NOT ADD UP. WE ARE VERY MUCH IN FAVOUR OF CONSERVATION. BUT IT SEEMS THAT IN THIS CASE CONSERVATION IS SECONDARY TO THE NEEDS OF THE SPORTS FISHING INDUSTRY. THE GOVERNMENT IS ALLOCATING OUR FISHING RESOURCE FOR THE NEEDS OF THE ANGLER AT A TREMENDOUS COST TO THE COMMERCIAL FISHERMAN.

LET ME CLEARLY STATE THAT GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3 ACCEPTS THE PRINCIPLES OF FISHERIES MANAGEMENT. BUT WE NOW FIND IT NECESSARY TO REMIND THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO OF STATEMENTS MADE IN A RECENT DOCUMENT ENTITLED "ONTARIO FISHERIES---MANAGEMENT STRATEGIES FOR THE 1980's". HERE IS WHAT THEY SAID, I QUOTE:

"FAILURE TO MAINTAIN HEALTHY AQUATIC ECOSYSTEMS, ENSURES THAT FEW OF SOCIETY'S GOALS FOR FISHERIES CAN BE MET. WITHOUT THE RESOURCE, THERE CAN BE NO BENEFITS, NO ALTERNATIVES, NO STRATEGIES AND NO NEED FOR FISHERIES MANAGEMENT. IN OTHER WORDS, RESOURCE PROTECTION MUST COME FIRST AND ALLOCATION SECOND." (END OF QUOTE)

IT APPEARS THAT THE MINISTRY HAS ALREADY REVERSED ITSELF ON THIS NOBLE PRINCIPLE. ALREADY IT HAS SAID THE HELL WITH PROTECTION OF THE RESOURCE AND OPTED FOR ALLOCATION TO MEET THE POLITICAL DEMAND.

WHEN I SAID THAT GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3 ACCEPTS THE PRINCIPLES OF FISHERIES MANAGEMENT, I DIDN'T MEAN WE ACCEPT THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES' LIES AND MANIPULATIONS WHICH MASQUERADE UNDER THAT SCIENTIFIC PHRASE. WHAT WE MEAN BY "FISHERIES MANAGEMENT" IS MORE HONEST THAN WHAT THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES MEANS. WE MEAN DECISIONS ON HOW MUCH FISH SHOULD BE TAKEN, AND BY WHOM AND BY WHAT MEANS, BASED ON SOCIAL NEED, SOUND PLANNING, AND INPUT FROM THE FISHERMEN THEMSELVES.

MR. COMMISSIONER, IF THE MINISTRY RECOGNIZED THE PRINCIPLE OF RESOURCE PROTECTION, ITS FIRST MOVE WOULD BE TO REGULATE ANGLERS SO AS TO PROTECT THE YOUNGER FISH AND ENSURE THEIR RECRUITMENT INTO THE FISHERY AT A LATER DATE. ONTARIO IS ALSO ONE OF THE FEW PROVINCES WHICH ALLOWS THE USE OF LIVE MINNOWS AS BAIT. WE ALL HAVE A VISION OF THE ANGLER, NOBLY REJECTING THE LITTLE FISH WHICH HAS TAKEN HIS HOOK IN ORDER TO LET THE LITTLE GUY HAVE HIS CHANCE TO GROW. NOT IN ONTARIO. BY THE TIME THE ANGLER GETS HIS HOOK OUT OF THE GUTS OF THAT LITTLE FISH, THE FISH IS DEAD BECAUSE HE SWALLOWED THE LIVE MINNOW BAIT ALONG WITH THE HOOK, AND SINKER.

IN THE QUOTATION I READ FROM THE ONTARIO REPORT, MENTION WAS MADE OF THE FAILURE TO MAINTAIN HEALTHY WATER SYSTEMS. THE OJIBWAY HAVE SEEN THE RESULTS OF THIS FAILURE. WE HAVE SEEN THE STURGEON SPAWNING AREAS COVERED

WITH WOOD FIBRES FROM THE PULP MILLS. WE HAVE TASTED THE PHENOL-CONTAMINATED FISH FROM CLAY LAKE AND RAINY RIVER AND BECOME SICK FROM EATING THEM. AND WE HAVE ALSO EATEN THE MERCURY-CONTAMINATED FISH FROM THE ENGLISH-WABIGOON RIVER SYSTEM AND THE WORLD KNOWS THE RESULTS OF THAT.

NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO HAS A LARGE CONCENTRATION OF PULP INDUSTRY. ONLY RECENTLY THE MINISTRY OF ENVIRONMENT WAS CRITICIZED BY THE PRESS FOR FAILURE TO REGULATE AND CONTROL THIS LARGEST SOURCE OF INDUSTRIAL WATER POLLUTION.

ONE THING IS CERTAIN---THE COMBINED EFFORTS OF THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES AND THE MINISTRY OF THE ENVIRONMENT WILL MEAN THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FISH AND THE OJIBWAY. THE FISH AND OJIBWAY ARE BROTHERS IN MANITOU AND BROTHERS IN DEATH. FISH AND THE OJIBWAY SPRING FROM THE SAME ENVIRONMENT. WE ARE BOTH DEPENDENT ON A HEALTHY ENVIRONMENT. NOW WE ARE BOTH FACED WITH EXTINCTION.

THE JURISDICTIONAL PROBLEM

THE QUESTION OF FISH MANAGEMENT DOES NOT STOP WITH THE ADEQUACY AND USE OF SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION. LIKE MANY OTHER RESOURCE ISSUES CONFRONTING THE INDIAN PEOPLE, THE QUESTION OF JURISDICTION IS CENTRAL. MOST PEOPLE MIGHT QUESTION WHY JURISDICTION QUESTIONS SHOULD BE OF IMPORTANCE SINCE BOTH INDIANS AND THE FISHERY ARE WITHIN FEDERAL JURISDICTION AND ARE THE RESPONSIBILITY OF PARLIAMENT.

UNFORTUNATELY HISTORY SHOWS THAT ADMINISTRATION OF THE FISHERY IS ONE OF BUCK-PASSING CONFUSION. IN SOME CASES THERE HAS BEEN AN OUTRIGHT DENIAL OF RESPONSIBILITY ON THE PART OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

SHORTLY AFTER THE TURN OF THE CENTURY, OTTAWA IN ITS WISDOM, INFORMALLY DELEGATED TO ONTARIO ADMINISTRATION OF THE FEDERAL FISHERIES ACT. REGULATIONS WERE PASSED PURSUANT TO THE ACT AND BECAME KNOWN AS THE ONTARIO FISHERIES REGULATIONS. FROM ITS POSITION AS AGENT OF THE FEDERAL CROWN, ONTARIO MOVED RAPIDLY TO A POSITION WHERE POLICIES FOR APPLICATION OF THE ACT AND AMENDMENTS TO THE REGULATIONS WERE SET BY ONTARIO. THE FEDERAL MINISTER IS NOW IN A POSITION WHERE HE DENIES THAT HE CAN UNILATERALLY APPLY THE FISHERIES ACT IN ONTARIO.

THIS MAY BE HIS POLITICAL JUDGEMENT BUT BY TAKING THIS POSITION, THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS EFFECTIVELY ABROGATED ITS RESPONSIBILITY, A CONSTITUTIONAL RESPONSIBILITY AND A RESPONSIBILITY CONFERRED ON IT BY PARLIAMENT TO MANAGE AND PROTECT FISH AND MAN'S USE OF FISH. NOWHERE WAS THIS DENIAL OF RESPONSIBILITY MORE BLATANT THAN IN THE CASE OF THE MERCURY POLLUTION OF THE ENGLISH-WABIGOON RIVERS. IN SPITE OF OVERWHELMING EVIDENCE THAT THE RIVER SYSTEM SHOULD BE CLOSED TO ALL FISHING, THE FEDERAL MINISTER INDICATED THAT HE COULD DO NOTHING UNLESS ADVISED TO DO SO BY THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO. THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER IS THAT OTTAWA HAS CHOSEN TO DENY ITS MAJOR RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE FISHERY. IN DOING SO OTTAWA DENIES THE RESPONSIBILITY THAT IT HAS FOR NATIVE PEOPLE AND THE FISHERIES RESOURCE. TREATY NUMBER THREE GUARANTEES THE RIGHT OF FISHERY. BUT OTTAWA BY SURRENDERING FISHERIES MANAGEMENT TO ONTARIO HAS RELINQUISHED ANY CAPABILITY TO MANAGE THE RESOURCE AND

THEREFORE CANNOT MEET ITS TREATY COMMITMENTS.

MR. COMMISSIONER, GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER THREE DOES NOT APPEAR BEFORE YOU MERELY TO PRESENT COMPLAINTS IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT OUR LIVELIHOOD AND VERY EXISTENCE ARE THREATENED. WE ACCEPT THE FACT THAT THE FISHERY MUST BE MANAGED. THE INDIAN PEOPLE HAVE BEEN MANAGERS OF FISHERIES FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS. THE ELDERS OF THE OJIBWAY NATION HAVE ALWAYS KNOWN ENOUGH ABOUT THE HABITS OF THE FISH TO MAINTAIN A HEALTHY RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE PEOPLE AND THE FISH. AND SO IT IS WITH THIS KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING THAT WE MAKE THE FOLLOWING PROPOSALS FOR CONSIDERATION BY YOURSELF WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF YOUR INQUIRY.

1. THE PRINCIPAL THAT INDIANS HAVE A TREATY - GUARANTEED RIGHT TO FISH, WHEREAS ALL OTHERS MERELY HAVE A PRIVILEGE TO DO SO, MUST BE RECOGNIZED.
2. THE GOVERNMENT OF QUEBEC ESTABLISHED AN IMPORTANT PRECEDENT THROUGH THE JAMES BAY AGREEMENT. THIS AGREEMENT RECOGNIZES NATIVE PEOPLE AS USERS AND MANAGERS OF THE FISHERY RESOURCE AS WELL AS THE OTHER RESOURCES OF THE NORTH. WE STRONGLY URGE THAT THE FISHERY BECOME A PART OF AN OVERALL DIVERSED PRIMARY RESOURCE ECONOMY PLAN AND THAT NATIVE PEOPLE FORM A CENTRAL PART OF THE PLANNING AND DECISION-MAKING PROCESS.

3. NO ONE IS MORE INTIMATELY KNOWLEDGEABLE ABOUT THE HABITS OF FISH THAN THE COMMERCIAL FISHERMAN. IN ADDITION HE ALSO POSSESSES THE EQUIPMENT AND THE MEANS OF ACCESS TO THE FISH. HIS LIVELIHOOD DEPENDS ON THEM. SURELY HE IS AS LOGICAL A MANAGER OF THE FISHERY AS THE HARASSED BIOLOGIST SITTING IN HIS OFFICE WITH PILES OF GOVERNMENT MEMORANDA. SURELY A PARTNERSHIP BETWEEN THAT BOILOGIST AND THE COMMERCIAL FISHERMAN WILL PRODUCE A GREATER KNOWLEDGE AND APPLICATION OF THAT KNOWLEDGE. MY PEOPLE ARE QUITE CAPABLE OF ADAPTING TO THE TECHNICAL SIDE OF THE ART OF FISHERIES MANAGEMENT. THEY CAN WEIGH AND MEASURE FISH. AND THEY TOO CAN USE A MICROSCOPE TO EXAMINE FISH. I SEE THE DAY WHEN A WISE GOVERNMENT SETS UP A FISHERIES LABORATORY IN THE LAKE OF THE WOODS AREA AND FISH ANALYSIS IS DONE BY THE FISHERMEN THEMSELVES.

4. THE GOVERNMENT MUST ALSO RECOGNIZE THE FUNDAMENTAL HYOCRISY OF A POLICY WHICH PURPORTS TO MANAGE THE FISHERY AND IGNORES THE ANGLING COMPONENT. WE MUST DEVELOP CONTROLS OR ELSE THE FISHERY IS MOST CERTAINLY DOOMED.

THERE MUST BE:

- (A) A SIZE LIMIT ON PICKEREL OF 15 INCHES.
- (B) A BANNING OF LIVE BAIT.
- (C) A MORE STRICT REGULATION OF ACCESS TO CANADIAN WATERS BY AMERICAN FISHERMEN.

- (5) A RESEARCH PROGRAMME WITH MAJOR INDIAN INVOLVEMENT MUST BE ESTABLISHED INTO THE CREATION OF GOVERNMENT QUOTAS.
- (6) STRONGER WATER POLLUTION AND WATER QUALITY LEGISLATION MUST BE PASSED AND ENFORCED.
- (7) THERE MUST BE A RESOLUTION OF THE FEDERAL/PROVINCIAL JURISDICTIONAL PROBLEM.
- (8) THERE MUST ALSO BE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT OPPORTUNITIES FOR COMMERCIAL FISHERMEN WHO ARE DISPLACED.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

WILD RICE

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE
NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, YOU HAVE ALREADY HEARD SOME OF MY PEOPLE'S CONCERNS ABOUT WILD RICE. OUR BROTHERS IN TREATY NO. 9 HAVE TOLD YOU OF THEIR DETERMINATION TO RETAIN THEIR WILD RICE RIGHTS. IN SIOUX LOOKOUT YOU WERE INFORMED OF HOW THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT IS ATTEMPTING TO STEAL YET ANOTHER INDIAN RESOURCE. AND YOU HAVE HEARD REPRESENTATIVES OF THE GOVERNMENT RHYME OFF MISLEADING STATISTICS ON THE LACK OF WILD RICE HARVESTING. THESE GOVERNMENT STATISTICS DISTORT THE TRUE PICTURE OF WILD RICE HARVESTING. ANY POLITICIAN OR BUSINESSMAN WHO REPEATS THEM SHOULD HANG HIS HEAD IN SHAME FOR TARNISHING THE IMAGE OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE IN THE EYES OF THE PUBLIC. THE GOVERNMENT STATISTICS WERE CLEARLY DESIGNED TO MANIPULATE PUBLIC OPINION. THE THEFT OF INDIAN WILD RICE RIGHTS IS MUCH EASIER IF THE PUBLIC HAS BEEN MISINFORMED WITH BIASED FACTS. THIS LEAVES ONLY MINIMAL SUPPORT FOR THE INDIAN POSITION. IT WOULD APPEAR THAT THE OLD INDIAN SAYING ABOUT WHITEMEN SPEAKING WITH FORKED TONGUES HOLDS TRUE TODAY FOR AT LEAST SOME OF OUR PUBLIC OFFICIALS.

BUT BEFORE I DWELL MORE SPECIFICALLY ON THE GOVERNMENT'S ALLEGATIONS, ALLOW ME TO OUTLINE EXACTLY HOW IMPORTANT WILD RICE HAS BEEN TO THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE.

THE ANNUAL HARVEST OF WILD RICE HAS BEEN A CORNERSTONE OF THE OJIBWAY CULTURE AND LIVELIHOOD FOR CENTURES. WILD RICE GROWS NATURALLY IN THE TREATY 3 AREA AND HAS ALWAYS BEEN PRIZED AS A FOOD STAPLE BY MY PEOPLE. THE ORIGIN OF MANY OF OUR CUSTOMS, SOCIAL AND SPIRITUAL, CAN BE TRACED TO THE ANNUAL HARVEST OF WILD RICE. EACH AUTUMN AS THE RICE RIPENS, BAND

MEMBERS GATHER THE CROP IN THEIR TRADITIONAL PICKING AREAS IN THE MANNER OF THEIR ANCESTORS. EVEN TODAY, RICING TIME CONTINUES TO HAVE IMPORTANT SOCIAL AND CULTURAL FEATURES AND ASSUMES THE QUALITIES OF A COMMUNITY FESTIVAL. CULTURAL AND PHYSICAL SURVIVAL OF THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO OVER THE CENTURIES HAVE BEEN BOUND TO THE HARVESTING OF THIS PRECIOUS NATURAL RESOURCE.

UNTIL RECENT YEARS, MOST OF THE RICE WE PICKED WAS CONSUMED AS A RELIABLE AND IMPORTANT FOOD SOURCE. BUT, THE COMMERCIAL SALE OF RICE BY THE PICKERS HAS GROWN OVER THE YEARS. TODAY, MUCH MORE RICE IS SOLD THAN IS CONSUMED BY THE PRIMARY PRODUCERS. THE DOLLAR INCOME RECEIVED FROM THE SALE OF THE RICE IS A VITAL ELEMENT IN THE FRAGILE ECONOMIES OF OUR RESERVES.

FOR MANY YEARS FOLLOWING THE TREATY THERE WAS LITTLE OR NO GOVERNMENT OR BUSINESS INTEREST IN THE WILD RICE HARVEST. BUT IN RECENT YEARS, BUSINESSMEN BEGAN TO REALIZE THAT FISTFULS OF DOLLARS COULD BE MADE FROM EXPLOITING OUR TRADITIONAL CROP. THE GOVERNMENT THEN JUMPED IN TO ASSIST THEIR BUSINESS ALLIES AND THE WILD RICE HARVESTING ACT WAS PASSED IN 1960. THE ACT PROVIDED FOR THE LICENCING OF ALL WILD RICE PICKING IN THE PROVINCE. UP TO THE PRESENT TIME, THE GOVERNMENT POLICY HAS BEEN TO GRANT PICKING LICENCES IN THE LAKE OF THE WOODS AREA EXCLUSIVELY TO NATIVE PEOPLE AND WE HAVE HAD NO OCCASION TO OBJECT TO OR SERIOUSLY OPPOSE THE ACT. ITS APPLICATION APPEARED TO BE A RECOGNITION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO OF THE NATIVE RIGHT TO EXCLUSIVELY HARVEST THE WILD RICE CROP. RECENTLY, HOWEVER, IT HAS BECOME EVIDENT TO THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE OF TREATY NO. 3 THAT THE RECOGNITION WE FELT HAD BEEN GIVEN THE NATIVE PEOPLE TO EXCLUSIVELY HARVEST WILD RICE HAS NOT BEEN HONOURED.

YOU HAVE ALREADY HEARD HOW OUR FOREFATHERS SIGNED A TREATY THEY THOUGHT GUARANTEED THEM CERTAIN RIGHTS. YOU HAVE HEARD HOW THEY SOON DISCOVERED THAT THE RIGHTS THEY FELT WERE RECOGNIZED IN THE TREATY WERE NOT CARRIED OUT IN PRACTICE. WE FIND OURSELVES IN A SIMILAR SITUATION WITH WILD RICE. THE RIGHTS WE THOUGHT THE GOVERNMENT RECOGNIZED APPARENTLY ARE NOT RECOGNIZED BY THE GOVERNMENT AT ALL.

TO PUT THE MATTER IN PERSPECTIVE....WILD RICE HAS TRADITIONALLY BEEN HARVESTED BY THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE PRIMARILY AS A FOOD STAPLE, AND SECONDLY FOR COMMERCIAL PURPOSES TO SUPPLEMENT OUR INCOME FROM OTHER SOURCES. THE FINANCIAL RETURN WE RECEIVE FROM THE SALE OF THE GREEN RICE TO COMMERCIAL BUYERS IS SMALL IN COMPARISON TO THE PRICE CONSUMERS PAY FOR THE FINISHED PRODUCT ON THE MARKET. IN SOME CASES THE NON-NATIVE BUYER IS ALSO THE PROCESSOR AND MARKETER OF THE WILD RICE. HE REAPS A LARGE PROFIT FROM THE NON-NATIVE PUBLIC WHICH CONSUMES WILD RICE NOT AS A REGULAR PART OF THEIR DIET, BUT AS A LUXURY ITEM---A GOURMET FOOD. IT IS THIS NON-NATIVE BUYER AND PROCESSOR WHO WANT TO MAXIMIZE THEIR PROFITS AT OUR EXPENSE.

THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO ALSO RECOGNIZES THE POTENTIAL COMMERCIAL VALUE OF THIS RESOURCE. ENCOURAGED BY ITS BUSINESS BED-PARTNERS, THE GOVERNMENT HAS RECENTLY DRAFTED NEW POLICY PROPOSALS ON WILD RICE HARVESTING. THESE NEW PROPOSALS WOULD OPEN THE HARVESTING TO THE NON-NATIVE COMMUNITY. THE PROPOSALS WOULD UNDERMINE THE EXCLUSIVE RIGHT OF THE NATIVE PEOPLE TO HARVEST THE WILD RICE CROP. THE PROPOSALS WOULD ALSO DESTROY THE ECONOMIC BENEFITS WHICH THE SHORT, ONE-MONTH HARVESTING PERIOD AFFORDS THE RESERVES.

THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO, THROUGH ITS MINISTER OF NATURAL RESOURCES, HAS PUBLICLY STATED THAT 90 PER CENT OF THE ANNUAL CROP IS UNHARVESTED BY THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE. GOVERNMENT SPOKESMEN CLAIM THAT THE INDIAN PEOPLE ARE UNABLE OR UNWILLING TO HARVEST A HIGH PERCENTAGE OF THE WILD RICE. THE SPOKESMEN THEN CONCLUDE THAT LICENCES TO HARVEST WILD RICE SHOULD BE OPENED TO THE NON-NATIVE COMMUNITY.

BEFORE CHRISTMAS, THE CHIEFS OF GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3 MET WITH PREMIER DAVIS AND SEVERAL OF HIS CABINET COLLEAGUES. THIS WAS THE THIRD OCCASION IN RECENT MONTHS THAT WE MET WITH MEMBERS OF THE CABINET TO DISCUSS THE MAJOR CONCERNS AND PROBLEMS OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE OF TREATY NO. 3. THE TEXT OF OUR PRESENTATION TO THE PREMIER IS TO BE FILED WITH THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT AS PART OF OUR PRESENT SUBMISSION. AT THAT MEETING WE INFORMED THE PREMIER AND THE MINISTER OF NATURAL RESOURCES THAT WE WERE DEEPLY DISTURBED BY THE MINISTER'S PUBLIC PRONOUNCEMENTS. WE INFORMED THEM THAT THE GOVERNMENT'S PRONOUNCEMENTS ON WILD RICE HARVESTING PORTRAYED A DISTORTED IMAGE OF INDIAN PEOPLE TO THE PUBLIC. IT IS UNDERHAND AND UNCOUTH FOR CABINET MINISTERS TO STATE AS FACT ASSUMPTIONS DERIVED FROM CRUDE STATISTICS COMPILED BY LOCAL MNR OFFICIALS. IT IS IRRESPONSIBLE TO USE QUESTIONABLE STATISTICS TO PERSUADE AN UNSUSPECTING PUBLIC THAT NATIVE PEOPLE ARE ABUSING AND WASTING A RESOURCE. THE GENERAL PUBLIC IS NOT WELL INFORMED ON THE SUBJECT OF WILD RICE. THE PUBLIC IS UNFAMILIAR WITH THE PRODUCTION, HARVESTING, PROCESSING AND SALE OF WILD RICE. THE PUBLIC IS THEREFORE SUSCEPTIBLE TO MANIPULATION. LET ME ILLUSTRATE OUR CONCERN WITH SOME COMPARATIVE STATISTICS.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA HAS UNDERTAKEN EXTENSIVE STUDIES OF WILD RICE IN RECENT YEARS. THE MINNESOTA EXPERTS CONDUCTED A CONTROLLED STUDY UNDER IDEAL CONDITIONS. THEY CONTROLLED WATER LEVELS. THEY USED SCREENS TO PROTECT THE RICE FROM BIRDS AND PREDATORS. THEY USED INSECTICIDES TO PROTECT THE RICE FROM INSECTS. THEY USED FERTILIZERS, AND MECHANICAL HARVESTORS. AND, THEY USED A NON-SHATTERING SEED STRAIN OF RICE WHERE THE WHOLE HEAD RIPENS AT ONCE. THE BEST RESULT FROM THE EXPERIMENT WAS AN AVERAGE YIELD OF 2,000 POUNDS OF GREEN RICE PER ACRE. THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES ESTIMATES THAT IN OUR AREA, FIELDS YIELD AS HIGH AS 5,400 POUNDS PER ACRE.

IN OTHER WORDS, UNDER IDEAL CONDITIONS THE MINNESOTA EXPERTS GOT AN AVERAGE YIELD OF ONLY 2,000 POUNDS PER ACRE BUT THE MNR COUNTERS ESTIMATED OVER TWICE THOSE YIELDS IN ONTARIO WILD RICE AREAS. THE OJIBWAY HAVE ALWAYS CLAIMED THAT THE GREAT SPIRIT GRANTED US A BOUNTIFUL HABITAT IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO, BUT EVEN WE QUESTION WHETHER OUR TERRITORY CAN NATURALLY PRODUCE GREATER YIELDS THAN THOSE GROWN IN MINNESOTA UNDER IDEAL CONDITIONS. REMEMBER THAT THE WILD RICE HARVESTED BY THE OJIBWAY PICKERS IS NATURAL WILD RICE. THE SEEDS OF NATURAL WILD RICE RIPEN GRADUALLY. IN THE FALL, ONLY THE RIPE RICE IS HARVESTED. THE PICKERS MUST HARVEST THE SAME AREA SEVERAL TIMES AND ONLY PICK THE RIPE RICE EACH VISIT. BEAR IN MIND ALSO THAT THE MINNESOTA CONTROLLED STUDY USED AN EXPERIMENTAL STRAIN OF RICE IN WHICH THE WHOLE HEAD MATURES AT ONE TIME. NATURAL RICE IS SUSCEPTIBLE TO OTHER DAMAGES---DAMAGES BY WIND, CHANGES IN WATER LEVELS, AND THE FEEDING OF BIRDS, INSECTS, MOOSE, MUSKRAT, FUNGUS AND POACHERS.

IT MUST BE CLEAR EVEN TO THE DULLEST MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT THAT THE METHODS USED BY MNR OFFICIALS TO PROJECT THE POTENTIAL WILD RICE YIELDS AND THE AMOUNT OF WILD RICE LOST AFTER HARVEST, ARE SUSPECT. THE METHODS THEY USE TO PRODUCE THEIR STATISTICS ARE CLEARLY TO THE DETRIMENT OF THE NATIVE PEOPLE. THE GOVERNMENT TAKES RANDOM, GRAB SAMPLE INSPECTIONS OF A PARTICULAR AREA AND THEN MAKES PROJECTIONS FOR AN ENTIRE AREA WITHOUT TAKING INTO ACCOUNT THE LOSS DUE TO ENVIRONMENTAL FACTORS, DISEASE, AND PREDATORS---BOTH TWO LEGGED AND FOUR LEGGED. MOREOVER, MUCH OF MNR'S BEFORE AND AFTER CROP SAMPLING IS DONE FROM THE AIR---A PROCESS GOOD FOR PRODUCING "GUESTIMATES", BUT APPALLINGLY POOR FOR PRODUCING FACTS.

CONSIDER SOME OF THE OTHER FACTS WE LEARNED FROM MINNESOTA. A PROPER APPRAISAL OF WILD RICE FIELDS CAN ONLY BE CONDUCTED ONE FIELD AT A TIME. WE WERE TOLD THAT A BROAD EVALUATION OF A RICE FIELD'S POTENTIAL TAKEN FROM GRAB SAMPLES AND THEN EXTRAPOLATED FOR AN ENTIRE FIELD WOULD BE MISLEADING. AND, ACCORDING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA EXPERTS, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO EXTEND CROP ESTIMATES FROM ONE LAKE TO ANOTHER BECAUSE FREQUENTLY THERE ARE GENETIC VARIABLES IN THE RICE FROM LAKE TO LAKE. DIFFERENT GENETIC STRAINS YIELD DIFFERENT AMOUNTS OF RICE. THE RICE YIELDS OVER AN AREA FLUCTUATE WILDLY BECAUSE OF THESE GENETIC VARIABLES. THE YIELDS ARE ALSO AFFECTED BY DIFFERING WATER LEVELS, NUTRIENT DIFFERENCES, DIFFERENCES IN AVAILABILITY OF LIGHT, AND NUMEROUS OTHER GENERAL ENVIRONMENTAL FACTORS. THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES HAS FAILED TO TAKE INTO ACCOUNT ALL THESE COMPLEX VARIABLES IN THEIR SHODDY STUDIES OF OUR RICE FIELDS.

THE GOVERNMENT IS NEVERTHELESS COMPLETELY WILLING TO SLANDER THE NAME OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE BY SPOUTING THEIR QUESTIONABLE FINDINGS FOR PUBLIC CONSUMPTION. YOU WOULD DO MY PEOPLE A GREAT SERVICE, MR. COMMISSIONER, IF YOU WOULD ADVISE THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES TO CEASE AND DESIST FROM THIS DISGUSTING PRACTICE. THE MINISTRY SIMPLY DOES NOT HAVE THE SOUND, SCIENTIFIC DATA ON WHICH TO BASE SUCH PREPOSTEROUS CLAIMS.

MR. COMMISSIONER, I AM A WILD RICE HARVESTER. EARLIER THIS YEAR I WAS SENT A LETTER FROM THE ONTARIO MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES ADVISING ME TO FILL IN A FORM CONCERNING THE WILD RICE HARVESTED IN MY AREA. THE MINISTRY CLOSED THEIR LETTER THIS WAY: "FAILURE TO SUBMIT A RETURN WILL RESULT IN CHARGES BEING LAID UNDER THE WILD RICE HARVESTING ACT."

I HAVE NOT FILED A RETURN. I WILL NOT FILE A RETURN. I INTEND TO EXERCISE MY RIGHTS AS A DESCENDANT OF THE ORIGINAL WILD RICE HARVESTERS IN THIS AREA AND WILL NOT ANSWER TO ANY GOVERNMENT, OTHER THAN AN INDIAN GOVERNMENT, ABOUT HOW THOSE RIGHTS SHOULD BE EXERCISED. IF THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT INTENDS TO PROSECUTE ME FOR EXERCISING MY ABORIGINAL RIGHT TO HARVEST WILD RICE, THEY KNOW HOW TO REACH ME. THEY HAVE MY ADDRESS.

IN CLOSING, MR. COMMISSIONER, I WOULD LIKE TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING RECOMMENDATIONS

1. WILD RICE MUST BE CLEARLY AND UNEQUIVOCALLY RECOGNIZED AS A RESOURCE BELONGING TO CANADA'S ORIGINAL PEOPLE, THE INDIANS.

2. A FREEZE MUST BE PLACED ON CHANGES TO THE WILD RICE HARVESTING ACT FOR A FIVE-YEAR PERIOD,
3. THE BANDS, INDIVIDUALLY AND JOINTLY WITH TREATY NO. 3, MUST BE PROVIDED WITH THE TIME AND RESOURCES TO UNDERTAKE THE MUCH-NEEDED RESEARCH INTO THE SCIENCE, PRODUCTION, AND MARKETING OF WILD RICE IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO,
4. THE MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES MUST CEASE AND DESIST FROM MAKING MISLEADING REMARKS ABOUT INDIAN WILD RICE HARVESTING ACTIVITIES, AND THAT IT BE ADVISED TO RESERVE FURTHER COMMENT ON WILD RICE HARVESTING UNTIL SUCH TIME AS THE RESULTS OF THE RESEARCH HAVE BEEN ANALYZED,



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

BENDED ELBOW PART 11

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, YOU HAVE BEEN TOLD HOW AT TIMES PUBLIC OFFICIALS, EVEN THOUGH IT IS NOT THEIR MAIN INTENT, BELITTLE MY PEOPLE IN THE EYES OF THE PUBLIC. SOMETIMES, HOWEVER, THERE ARE PEOPLE IN THE NORTH, AS WELL AS ELSEWHERE, WHO DELIBERATELY DENIGRATE THE INDIAN PEOPLE. THESE INDIVIDUALS ARE NOT A CREDIT TO THEIR COMMUNITIES. THEY GIVE A BAD NAME TO THE TOWNS THEY LIVE IN, AND THE REPUTATIONS OF THE MAJORITY OF DECENT-MINDED PEOPLE WHO LIVE IN THOSE TOWNS ARE DRAGGED IN THE MUD BECAUSE OF THEIR SLANDEROUS ACTIVITIES. OUTSIDERS OFTEN GET THE INCORRECT IMPRESSION THAT EVERYONE IN THE TOWN IS A HATE MONGER. THIS IS FAR FROM THE TRUTH. ALL OF US ARE TAINTED BY THEIR QUESTIONABLE ACTIVITIES---BOTH INDIANS AND WHITES.

MR. COMMISSIONER, IN ORDER THAT YOU CAN BETTER UNDERSTAND THE CLIMATE THESE PEOPLE CREATE, I AM FILING AS EVIDENCE A BOOK ENTITLED "BENDED ELBOW PART II". IN MY OPINION, IT IS A RACIST TRACT. I AM ALSO FILING TWO PAMPHLETS PUBLISHED BY THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. YOU WILL NOTE THAT ABOUT EIGHTY PER CENT OF "BENDED ELBOW PART II" HAS BEEN PRINTED, WORD FOR WORD, FROM THESE JOHN BIRCH PAMPHLETS. IT IS WELL KNOWN THAT THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY IS A SMALL ULTRA-RIGHT RACIST ORGANIZATION OPERATING OUT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

WHEN YOU EXAMINE THIS EVIDENCE, MR. COMMISSIONER, I AM SURE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND HOW SENSITIVE MY PEOPLE ARE TO ANY HINT OF DISCRIMINATION AGAINST INDIANS. WE FEEL WE MUST ALWAYS BE ON GUARD AGAINST RACIAL DISCRIMINATION. THIS IS WHY WE ARE MORE THAN WILLING TO CONFRONT PUBLIC OFFICIALS WHEN THEIR POLICIES AND STATEMENTS SUGGEST THAT INDIAN PEOPLE ARE INEFFICIENTLY ADMINISTRATING THEIR OWN RESOURCES.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

EDUCATION

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

WE THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE CONSIDER EDUCATION AS AN EXPRESSION OF THE WAY WE LIVE. WE SHARE IN IT EQUALLY WITH THE CHILDREN, ADULTS, ANIMALS, PLANTS, WATERS AND BIRDS. WE ARE ALL A PART OF IT. IT IS ONLY RECENTLY THAT WE HAVE BEEN SUBJECTED TO "KENOMATIWIN" (FORMAL EDUCATION). WE REALIZE THIS NEW KIND OF EDUCATION IS CONTRARY TO OUR EXPERIENCES. WE ARE FILLED WITH GREAT ANXIETY ABOUT IT. WE ARE TORN BY THE TWO SYSTEMS OF STYLES IN EDUCATING.

THE IMPOSITION OF KENOMATIWIN HAS COME FROM DEVELOPMENTS BY NON-INDIAN PEOPLE IN OUR AREA. NON-INDIANS HAD COME TO TAKE FROM US A RESOURCE, AND IN ITS PLACE THEY WANT TO LEAVE KENOMATIWIN. THEY IMPLY THAT WITHOUT THE WHITEMAN'S KENOMATIWIN, WE CANNOT COPE WITH THE RESOURCES WE HAVE LIVED WITH SINCE TIME BEGAN.

THESE PEOPLE ARE TAKING OUR HUNTING, TRAPPING, AND FISHING WITHOUT OUR PERMISSION OR CONSULTATION. THEY WANT US TO BE PART OF THEIR COMMUNITIES, AND NOT PART OF OURS. THEY TELL US KENOMATIWIN IS IMPORTANT, BUT WE WANT TO CONTINUE OUR KIND OF EDUCATION.

RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT IN THE NORTH ALWAYS NECESSITATED CHANGES IN MY PEOPLE. IT BEGAN WITH THE EARLY EXPLORERS WITH THE FUR TRADING INDUSTRY. THE FUR TRADERS USED THE WATERWAYS AS A MEANS OF TRANSPORTING OUR FURS. IN THE PROCESS THEY TOOK NOT ONLY OUR FURS BUT ALSO OUR LIVELIHOOD BECAUSE NOW THE ANIMALS ARE VERY SCARCE. TODAY YOU WILL HEAR SIMILAR STORIES ABOUT DEVELOPMENT WHICH TAKES FROM MY PEOPLE AND LEAVES BEHIND AN ALTERED LIFESTYLE

WHICH WE ARE LEARNING TO RECOGNIZE BY SYMPTOMS OF UNEMPLOYMENT, DESPAIR, LOSS OF IDENTITY AND AMBIVALENCE. KENOMATIWIN GIVES US SKILLS FOR AN INDUSTRIALIZED SOCIETY WHILE AT THE SAME TIME TAKING FROM US OUR ECONOMIC BASE OR HOPE FOR THE FUTURE.

WE HAVE BEEN INFLUENCED BY THE CHURCHES ALSO. THE CHURCHES BUILT RESIDENTIAL SCHOOLS TO KEEP OUR CHILDREN. THEY TRIED TO GIVE US A DIFFERENT LIFE AND A NEW LANGUAGE. EVEN NOW WE HAVE SOME OJIBWAYS WHO SPEAK ENGLISH IN A FRENCH ACCENT. THEY TRIED TO DE-INDIANIZE US. THAT IS THE PURPOSE OF KENOMATIWIN.

IT WAS SAID THAT WE WERE A DYING RACE AND THAT OUR CULTURE AND LIFESTYLE WOULD DISAPPEAR IN A MATTER OF DECADES. YET, THEY WERE ALL WRONG. MORE IMPORTANTLY, WE STILL LIVE BY THE FUNDAMENTAL VALUES OF OUR TRADITIONAL CULTURE. WE MAY USE THE TOOLS OF A NEW TECHNOLOGY, BUT IN OUR SPIRIT AND MIND, IN THE WAY WE TREAT EACH OTHER, IN THE WAY WE DEAL WITH THE LAND AND THE ANIMALS, WE ARE STILL INDIAN. IN THESE IMPORTANT MATTERS, WE CONTINUE TO BE TRUE TO THE ROOTS OF OUR CIVILIZATION. WE HAVE SHOWN THAT WE CAN SURVIVE. WE HAVE PROVEN THAT WE WILL NOT BE ASSIMILATED. WE HAVE DEMONSTRATED THAT OUR CULTURE HAS A VITALITY THAT CANNOT BE SUPPRESSED.

WE HAVE LIVED ON THIS CONTINENT IN A STYLE THAT WAS NATURAL TO THIS LAND. WE ATE THE KIND OF FOOD THAT THE LAND OFFERED NATURALLY. WE BUILT OUR HOMES AND CHANGED OUR LOCATION ACCORDING TO THE TIME OF YEAR AND THE MOVEMENT OF ANIMALS AND THE GROWING SEASON OF PLANTS. WE LIVED AS

NATURALLY IN THIS ENVIRONMENT AS THE TREES, PLANTS AND ANIMALS. IT WAS A SUPERB ACCOMPLISHMENT. WE LIVED WITH NATURE, NOT AGAINST IT. MY PEOPLE DISCOVERED HOW TO LIVE WITHOUT DESTROYING, TO SURVIVE WITHOUT EXPLOITING, TO FLOURISH IN EVERY RESPECT WITHOUT FINISHING THE RESOURCES FROM WHICH WE DREW OUR STRENGTH. THESE ARE NOT ONLY MY THOUGHTS BUT ALSO THE THOUGHTS OF THE CHIEFS IN MY AREA. THEY ARE A PART OF THE AWARENESS, AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE STYLE OF LIFE THAT SPRINGS FROM THE CHARACTER OF OUR LAND. THE STYLE OF LIFE IS HOPE AND HAPPINESS. IT IS THE CIRCLE OF LIFE.

THE KENOMATIWIN SYSTEM IS DIFFERENT. IT IS HARSH. IT IS A SYSTEM WHICH PUTS MAN AGAINST MAN, MAN AGAINST NATURE, MAN AGAINST THE SKIES. IT IS COMPETITIVE, NOT COOPERATIVE, AND OFTEN DESTROYS. MY PEOPLE ARE FRIGHTENED AS THEY SEE THE DESTRUCTION BEFORE THEM. MY PEOPLE REALIZE WE MUST RETURN TO OUR OWN EDUCATIONAL SYSTEMS, IF WE ARE TO SURVIVE. MY PEOPLE REALIZE ALSO THAT YOU MUST ADOPT OUR WAY OF EDUCATION IF YOU WISH TO SURVIVE.

THE SURVIVAL OF INDIAN CULTURE IS ESSENTIAL. BUT KENOMATIWIN IS CHIPPING AWAY AT INDIAN CULTURE. SOME OF THE CHIEFS IN MY AREA HAVE SAID, "MY CHILDREN DO NOT WANT TO GO TO THE WHITEMAN'S SCHOOL AND THEY ARE APPREHENSIVE ABOUT IT". MY CHIEFS ARE CONCERNED THAT THE IMPOSITION OF THIS NEW EDUCATION SYSTEM IS DESTROYING THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS. WE WANT OUR CHILDREN TO BE TAUGHT OUR VALUES AND CULTURES. IT IS IMPORTANT THAT OUR CHILDREN BE TAUGHT THE REALITIES OF LIFE. WE KNOW THAT THE BOOKS OF KENOMATIWIN ARE PREJUDICED. WE KNOW THAT THE TEACHERS ARE NOT SENSITIVE

TO OUR CHILDREN'S NEEDS. WE KNOW THAT OUR CULTURE MUST BE TAUGHT IN THE SCHOOLS. WE WANT OUR CHILDREN TO LEARN OUR CONCEPTS OF THE UNIVERSE. WE WANT THEM TO LEARN THAT MAN, NATURE AND THE GREAT SPIRIT WORK IN HARMONY. WE WANT THEM TO LEARN ABOUT OUR KINSHIP STRUCTURE, OUR ATTITUDES TO THE YOUNG, OUR RESPECT FOR ELDERS. KENOMATIWIN MAY BE USEFUL BUT ONLY IF IT PROMOTES INDIAN CULTURE AND VALUES AND DOES NOT DESTROY THEM.

A CHIEF IN MY AREA SAID, "THE YOUNG PEOPLE ARE LOSING RESPECT FOR ELDERS". WE MUST PRESERVE THE CONCEPT OF RESPECT. THE KENOMATIWIN SYSTEM MUST OPEN THE DOORS FOR INDIAN ELDERS TO ENTER THE SCHOOLS OR EVEN FOR THE INDIAN AND NON-INDIAN CHILDREN TO VISIT THEM ON RESERVES. IT IS IMPORTANT THAT MY PEOPLE HAVE THIS OPPORTUNITY OF SHARING.

CHIEFS HAVE INDICATED THAT THE CHILDREN ARE FACING PREJUDICE IN THE SCHOOLS, ON THE STREETS, AND IN TOWNS AND BUSES. OUR CHILDREN ARE SENSITIVE TO IT. THERE ARE TIMES WHEN IT IS SAID THE CHILDREN ARE SHY BUT I SAY TO YOU IT IS HURT AND PAIN FROM UNKIND REMARKS. THE KENOMATIWIN SYSTEM DOES NOT RESPECT THE FEELINGS OF PEOPLE. WE WANT OUR SCHOOLS TO BE MORE TOLERANT OF OUR CHILDREN AND TO RESPECT THEM. FOR TOO LONG NOW, WE HAVE BEEN CONSIDERED IGNORANT. BUT WE FEEL WE ARE MORE SENSITIVE WHERE FEELINGS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL ARE CONCERNED.

OUR MUSIC, OUR DANCES, OUR LEGENDS, AND THE BEAUTY OF ART ARE STILL IMPORTANT IN OUR WAY OF LIFE. THESE TOO MUST BE CONSIDERED IF THE INDIAN PEOPLE ARE TO SURVIVE.

OUR LAWS ARE NOT CONSIDERED OR EVEN RECOGNIZED. RATHER, THE IMPOSITION OF A NEW LAW HAS BEEN GIVEN TO US. IT IS UNFAMILIAR TO US AND OUR RIGHTS ARE BEING TAKEN FROM US AND BEING REPLACED WITH NON-INDIAN RIGHTS.

OUR PEOPLE ARE CONTINUALLY UNDER THE SUPPRESSING HAND OF THE LAW. IN THIS AREA THE LARGEST NUMBER OF PEOPLE IN JAILS ARE INDIANS. JAILS ARE GOOD BUSINESS FOR THE LAW ENFORCEMENT PEOPLE. WE WANT TO HELP MAKE CHANGES. IT IS NECESSARY THAT WE BECOME INVOLVED IN EXPOSING LAW ENFORCEMENT PEOPLE TO OUR CULTURE AND WAY OF LIFE.

MY PEOPLE MUST CONTROL THEIR OWN SYSTEM IF THEY ARE TO MAKE CHANGES ON SOME OF THE THINGS I HAVE JUST SHARED. WE WANT TO DECIDE ON THE OBJECTIVES OF EDUCATION. WE WANT TO CHOOSE THE CURRICULUM AND THE METHODS OF TEACHING. WE WANT INDIAN CONTROL OF INDIAN EDUCATION. THE REASON IS VERY SIMPLE. WE WANT TO USE EDUCATION TO REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR LIVES. WE KNOW THAT UNTIL OUR CHILDREN BECOME DOCTORS AND NURSES, OUR HEALTH WILL BE IN JEOPARDY. OUR HOMES ON RESERVES WILL NOT BE DESIGNED FOR COMFORT AND SAFETY UNTIL THERE ARE INDIAN ENGINEERS. OUR LEGAL SYSTEM WILL NOT BE JUST UNTIL WE HAVE INDIAN LAWYERS, POLICE OFFICERS AND JUDGES.

THROUGH OUR OWN SYSTEM OF EDUCATION, OUR CHILDREN WILL HAVE ACCESS TO JOBS, THEY WILL HAVE MEANS TO COMMUNICATE AND UNITE. THEY WILL HAVE STRENGTH IN POLITICS, AND THE FREEDOM TO CHOOSE WHERE TO LIVE.

MY PEOPLE, MR. COMMISSIONER, ARE ASKING YOU TO BE A PART OF THE PROCESS TO ALLOW US TO CREATE OUR KIND OF EDUCATION. THE KIND OF EDUCATION EXPRESSED, MR. COMMISSIONER, IN THE POLICY PAPER "INDIAN CONTROL OF INDIAN EDUCATION" BY THE NATIONAL INDIAN BROTHERHOOD IN 1973. THE OPENING PHILOSOPHICAL STATEMENT READS:

"IN INDIAN TRADITION EACH ADULT IS PERSONNALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR EACH CHILD, TO SEE THAT HE LEARNS ALL HE NEEDS TO KNOW IN ORDER TO LIVE A GOOD LIFE. AS OUR FATHERS HAD A CLEAR IDEA OF WHAT MADE A GOOD MAN AND A GOOD LIFE IN THEIR SOCIETY, SO WE MODERN INDIANS, WANT OUR CHILDREN TO LEARN THAT HAPPINESS AND SATISFACTION COME FROM:

- PRIDE IN ONE'S SELF,
- UNDERSTANDING ONE'S FELLOWMEN, AND,
- LIVING IN HARMONY WITH NATURE,

THESE ARE LESSONS WHICH ARE NECESSARY FOR SURVIVAL IN THIS TWENTIETH CENTURY.

- PRIDE ENCOURAGES US TO RECOGNIZE AND USE OUR TALENTS, AS WELL AS TO MASTER THE SKILLS NEEDED TO MAKE A LIVING.
- UNDERSTANDING OUR FELLOWMEN WILL ENABLE US TO MEET OTHER CANADIANS ON AN EQUAL FOOTING, RESPECTING CULTURAL DIFFERENCES WHILE POOLING RESOURCES FOR THE COMMON GOOD.
- LIVING IN HARMONY WITH NATURE WILL INSURE PRESERVATION OF THE BALANCE BETWEEN MAN AND HIS ENVIRONMENT WHICH IS NECESSARY FOR THE FUTURE OF OUR PLANET, AS WELL AS FOR FOSTERING THE CLIMATE IN WHICH INDIAN WISDOM HAS ALWAYS FLOURISHED.

WE WANT EDUCATION TO GIVE OUR CHILDREN THE KNOWLEDGE TO UNDERSTAND AND BE PROUD OF THEMSELVES AND THE KNOWLEDGE TO UNDERSTAND THE WORLD AROUND THEM.

THE FOLLOWING ARE SOME RECOMMENDATIONS THE CHIEFS WOULD LIKE CONSIDERED.

1. THAT THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT MAKE FUNDS AVAILABLE TO TREATY NO. 3 TO INITIATE AND DEVELOP CURRICULUM MATERIALS FOR SCHOOLS WHICH REFLECT AND ENHANCE THE INDIAN PEOPLE.
2. THAT A COURSE IN CIVICS AND LAW BE PART OF A COURSE FOR THE CHILDREN IN SCHOOLS SO THAT THEY WILL UNDERSTAND THEIR RIGHTS.
3. THAT ALL BOOKS, AUDIO-VISUAL MATERIALS CONTAINING PREJUDICIAL OR STEREOTYPE STATEMENTS BE REMOVED FROM ALL ONTARIO SCHOOLS.
4. THAT ALL TEACHER TRAINING PROGRAMS AT UNIVERSITY INVOLVE AND ENCOURAGE INDIAN PARTICIPATION.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

TIMBER AND LOGGING

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, I WOULD LIKE TO BEGIN MY SUBMISSION BY READING INTO THE RECORD A LETTER WRITTEN ON OCTOBER 10, 1902. IT IS FROM SABASKONG AND RAT PORTAGE AND ADDRESSED TO THE HONOURABLE CLIFFORD SIFTON, THE MINISTER OF INTERIOR FOR CANADA AT THAT TIME. IT READS:

DEAR SIR:

WE THE UNDERSIGNED CHIEFS AND COUNSELLORS OF NORTH WEST ANGLE, WHITE FISH BAY, MINK PORTAGE AND THE ABOVE HUMBLY PETITION YOU OUR FRIEND AND MASTER TO GIVE US A LITTLE OF YOUR KINDNESS AND LISTEN TO US. WE CANNOT GET ANY SATISFACTION FROM THE AGENT. WE HAVE ASKED YOU TO SEND US AN AGENT OR AGENT MCCOLL WHO WILL TELL YOU THE TRUTH NOT LIES. WE ARE SORRY HE HAS NOT COME. THE GOVERNMENT PROMISED WHEN WE HAD ANY TROUBLE THEY WOULD HELP US. THAT IS WHY WE ASK YOU NOW. THE GOVERNMENT PROMISED TO PROTECT OUR TIMBER AND OUR RESERVES. NOW LOOK AT MINK PORTAGE RESERVE 35J. HOW LONG WE HAVE WAITED AND IF WE SPEAK ABOUT IT, NO SATISFACTION GIVEN. NOW WE WILL BE VERY GLAD FOR THAT SETTLED AT ONCE AS WE NOT UNDERSTAND TWO GOVERNMENTS AND YOU NEVER ASK US FOR THAT TIMBER. OUR RESERVE 35D AND 35E AND 35G, THE WHITE MEN ARE TAKING ALL OUR TIMBER AND ONE MAN BUILT A HOUSE AND LIVING ON RESERVE. SOME OF OUR PEOPLE ARE SICK AND THE DOCTOR NEVER COMES TO HELP US AND WE NEVER HAD ANY MEDICINE TO GIVE THEM AND THEY ARE DYING FROM US. THE WHITE PEOPLE AT RAT PORTAGE RAISED THE WATER NOW NO RICE. NOT MUCH TO EAT AND WHEN WE TELL THE AGENT HE NOT LISTEN TO ANYTHING.

WHITE FISH BAY RESERVE 32A - THE WHITE PEOPLE ARE TAKING ALL OUR TIMBER OFF AND WE WANT TO KNOW HOW

MUCH MONEY THEY PAY TO US FOR THAT. THIS IS
OUR TIMBER AND WHEN WE DIE OUR CHILDREN WILL
BE POOR. THE AGENT THAT YOU SEND NOW WE NOT
WANT HIM ANYMORE. PLEASE HELP US NOW IN THIS
OUR TROUBLE WITH A LITTLE OF YOUR KINDNESS.

YOUR OBEDIENT SERVANTS

(SIGNED)
CHIEFS OF
SABASKONG
WHITEFISH BAY
MINK PORTAGE
NORTHWEST ANGLE

EVEN IN 1902, THE CHIEFS COULD SEE THAT TIMBER WAS THE BIRTHRIGHT OF THEIR
CHILDREN. NOW THAT THEY ARE DEAD AND NOW THAT THE RESERVES HAVE BEEN CUT
OVER, THEIR CHILDREN ARE INDEED POOR. NOW THAT MY PEOPLE ARE IN A POSITION
TO USE THE RESOURCE WHICH OUR GRANDFATHERS TRIED TO PROTECT, IT IS ALL
GONE---GONE TO SERVE THE GREED OF THE INDUSTRIAL GIANTS.

THE TIMBER CUTTING THAT THE CHIEFS REFER TO IN THEIR LETTER TO MR. SIFTON
WAS THE FIRST PART OF THE WAVE OF HIGH GRADING THAT SAW THE BEST PART OF
THE WHITE PINE, RED PINE, AND WHITE SPRUCE TAKEN FROM ALL OF ONTARIO. THE
TIMBER BARONS HAD LITTLE MERCY AND CERTAINLY HAD LITTLE CONCERN FOR THE
WELFARE OF MY PEOPLE.

IT APPEARS THAT THE GOVERNMENT HAD EVEN LESS CONCERN. THE MINK ISLAND
RESERVE WAS CUT OVER BY THE KEEWATIN TIMBER COMPANY. THE COMPANY CHARGED

THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT FOR THIS TIMBER SUPPOSEDLY IN ORDER THAT THE INDIANS COULD BE PAID. IN SPITE OF STRONG PROTESTS ON THE PART OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OVER A PERIOD OF SOME TWENTY YEARS, NO PAYMENT WAS FORTHCOMING. THE GREAT PINE FORESTERS TELL US THAT WHITE PINE CANNOT BE PLANTED DUE TO THE PRESENCE OF BLISTER RUST.

AFTER THE LUMBERMEN DEPARTED, THE NEXT WAVE OF RESOURCE EXTRACTION CAME NOT ONLY TO DESECRATE THE LANDSCAPE, BUT TO POLLUTE THE STREAMS AND POISON THE PEOPLE. WHILE THE LUMBERMEN TOOK AWAY THE TREES, THE PULP INDUSTRY TOOK AWAY OUR FISH AND OUR HEALTH.

IN THE NAME OF ECONOMIC EXPANSION AND OPPORTUNITY, ONTARIO DREW LINES ON THE MAPS WHICH ALLOCATED THE TIMBER IN NORTHWEST ONTARIO TO THE COMPANIES OF REED, ONTARIO-MINNESOTA, ABITIBI, GREAT LAKES PAPER AND THE OTHER CORPORATE GIANTS. NOWHERE WAS THERE PROVISION FOR THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE, THE PEOPLE WHO FIRST LIVED AND DEPENDED ON THE FORESTS. NOW, EVEN IF MY PEOPLE WANTED TO EXPLOIT THE FOREST RESOURCE THAT IS RIGHTFULLY THEIR'S, THEY COULDN'T. THE LICENCES TO DO SO ARE FIRMLY GRASPED IN CORPORATE HANDS.

THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE FEEL THAT THEY ARE BEING ALLOCATED THE DREGS OF THE RESOURCE. WE ARE BEING FORCED, AND EXPECTED TO PROFIT FROM FOREST PRODUCTS, LIKE THE POPLAR, WHICH ARE NOT FAVOURED BY INDUSTRY. IN SOME WAYS WE HAVE DONE THIS IN FACE OF LARGE ODDS.

MANITOU ENTERPRISES AT EMO NEAR FORT FRANCES IS A THRIVING FOREST OPERATION UTILIZING RED PINE AND WHITE PINE THAT WERE LEFT IN ISOLATED LOCATIONS BY THE EARLY LUMBERMEN. WE ARE PRODUCING SOME OF THE FINEST PINE LUMBER AND FURNITURE MATERIAL IN CANADA. THESE PINES ARE OF NO MAJOR USE TO THE PULP INDUSTRY. THIS IS WHY WE HAVE BEEN ALLOWED ACCESS TO THEIR LEASE HOLD AND WHY WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO REMOVE THESE AGED AND DISEASED TREES TO SALVAGE LUMBER.

THE PEOPLE OF TREATY NO. 3 HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN PULP CUTTING IN THE PAST AND IN SOME AREAS WE ARE CARRYING ON PROFITABLE OPERATIONS AT THE PRESENT TIME. OUR BUSINESSES HAVE PROGRESSED SLOWLY AND MANY HAVE BEEN TROUBLED WITH DIFFICULTIES. OFTEN OUR DIFFICULTIES ARE ROOTED IN THE BAD ADVICE WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN BY INCOMPETENT GOVERNMENT EMPLOYED ADVISORS. POORLY PLANNED AND POORLY ORGANIZED BUSINESS PROPOSALS INEVITABLY DAMAGE THE ENVIRONMENT, THE PEOPLE, AND RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE PARTIES INVOLVED. HISTORY HAS PROVEN THAT A MORE COMPREHENSIVE APPROACH TO INDIAN DEVELOPMENT OF OUR FOREST RESOURCES MUST BE TAKEN.

OF EQUAL OR PERHAPS GREATER IMPORTANCE IS ONGOING SUPPORT FOR OUR FLEDGLING ENTERPRISES. MORE TIMES THAN WE CAN COUNT WE HAVE SEEN GOVERNMENT "SEED" MONIES SPENT IN A SHOTGUN FASHION TO CREATE TEMPORARY EMPLOYMENT, OR SUPPORT FUNDS PROVIDED UNTIL AN OPERATION WAS NEARLY ON ITS FEET AND THEN SUDDENLY WITHDRAWN. OF COURSE ALL OF THESE FAILED. IT IS TIME GOVERNMENTS REALIZED THAT LIP, LEAP, FLIP AND CEP ARE NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR REAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT AND ASSISTANCE. IF THE MAJOR PULP COMPANIES ARE TO BE BELIEVED, EVEN

THEY HAVE DIFFICULTY MAKING PROFITS IN RECENT YEARS FROM FOREST INDUSTRY. HOW THEN DO GOVERNMENTS EXPECT NATIVE PROJECTS TO SUCCEED WHEN WE'VE BEEN GIVEN THE WORST OF CUTTING AREAS, AND INSUFFICIENT SUPPORT TO CONDUCT PROPER ENTERPRISES?

IN SPITE OF ALL DIFFICULTIES WE HAVE HAD SOME SUCCESSES, AND EXPECT MANY MORE IN THE FUTURE IF THE GOVERNMENTS GIVE US THE CHANCE. FOR EXAMPLE, EAGLE LAKE AND WABIGOON HAVE CONTINUED SUCCESSFUL CUTTING OPERATIONS FOR MANY YEARS, AND THERE ARE SMALLER OR NEWER BUSH OPERATIONS AT MANY OTHER TREATY NO. 3 RESERVES.

MR. COMMISSIONER, MY PEOPLE NEED MORE COOPERATION AND MORE LICENCED ACCESS TO TIMBER AREAS. THE TERMS OF MANY INDUSTRIAL LEASES ALLOW THE MINISTER OF NATURAL RESOURCES TO RELEASE THE AREAS HELD UNDER CORPORATE LICENCES. IT SHOULD BE IN THE INTEREST OF THE GOVERNMENT, INDUSTRY AND INDIANS TO GIVE BACK THE LICENCES OF GOOD STANDS OF TIMBER TO THE ORIGINAL OWNERS FOR HARVESTING.

THE REED PROPOSAL TO CUT A SECTION AS LARGE AS NEW BRUNSWICK IS THE OLD METHOD OF CONDUCTING LICENCED LOGGING IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO. A NEW, MORE JUST METHOD WOULD INVOLVE GIVING THE LICENCES TO LOG BACK TO THE BANDS TO USE AS THEY SEE FIT. GIANT, MULTI-NATIONAL COMPANIES WOULD RAPE OUR RESOURCES. IT IS IN OUR INTEREST TO HUSBAND THESE RESOURCES AND HARVEST THEM WISELY. OUR CULTURE, LIFESTYLE AND WELFARE DEPENDS ON THE WISE USE OF THE FORESTS.

IN YOUR DELIBERATIONS, MR. COMMISSIONER, WHEN YOU CONSIDER THE JUST AND HONOURABLE WAY TO ESTABLISH TIMBER LICENCING ARRANGEMENTS IN THE NORTH, I ASK YOU TO BEAR IN MIND THE WORDS OF OUR FOREFATHERS IN 1902 WHO WROTE:

"THE WHITE PEOPLE ARE TAKING ALL OUR TIMBER
OFF...THIS IS OUR TIMBER AND WHEN WE DIE OUR
CHILDREN WILL BE POOR."

HISTORY WILL REPEAT ITSELF UNLESS PROJECTS LIKE THE REID PROPOSAL ARE KILLED AND THE FORESTS ARE RETURNED TO THE ORIGINAL OWNERS FOR PROPER, RATIONAL TIMBER MANAGEMENT.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

PRESENTATION TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

By

ROBIN GREENE, CHIEF
SHOAL LAKE BAND #39

*

JANUARY 19, 1978

No. 296

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

This exhibit is produced by

Chief Robin Greene
this 19 day of Jan 1978
[Signature]

Mr. Commissioner, I am Robin Greene, Chief of the Shoal Lake Indian Band #39. My reserve is located on Shoal Lake, about 42 miles southwest of here.

The most important source of cash income for the people on my reserve is commercial fishing. Last year we grossed well over \$100,000 on sales of 258,000 pounds of pickerel under our one commercial fishing licence. If it wasn't for commercial fishing many families on the reserve would have to go on welfare.

Last month, I received a letter signed by the District Manager of the Ministry of Natural Resources. The letter stated that commercial fishing quotas would be imposed beginning January 1 of this year. For 1978 the maximum catch of pickerel under all five commercial fishing licences on Shoal Lake will be 68,000 pounds. We believe this means one-fifth of 68,500 or 13,700 pounds under our licence this year.

The drop from 258,000 pounds in 1977 to 13,700 pounds in 1978, A CUT OF 95%, will destroy our commercial fishing industry. And in years following 1978 the quota is to be further reduced.

Under this drastic pressure we have been forced to take direct action. We will not stand by and be driven onto welfare. We have been fishing the Shoal Lake area for longer than anyone can remember and we were careful never to fish it out.

If the pickerel population is going down (and the fishermen themselves don't believe that it is) then it is going down due to pressure from the anglers, not the commercial fishermen. Although the Ministry of Natural Resources is supposed to protect wildlife, it is obvious that tourist dollars are its true concern.

One of the most disturbing aspects of this situation is that most of our pickerel catch is from two very productive bays, Indian Bay and Snowshoe Bay. These bays are part of the Shoal Lake reserves. They are almost wholly surrounded by reserve land as the attached maps illustrate! Under treaty promises water between headlands was to be on-reserve. Both the Federal and Provincial governments are perfectly aware of this fact but they do not want to deal with it.

As I said, we are forced to take direct action. Our action is designed to protect both the fish and our rights to Indian and Snowshoe Bay. We might even get some tourist dollars out of it!

We plan, as of May 1, we will establish a checkpoint on the road which provides access to Indian and Snowshoe Bay. This road is on our reserve, and is the only convenient route for anglers.

At the checkpoint we will turn back all anglers except those who buy a licence from us to fish in reserve waters. We will also check and control their catch.

As for the quotas, we will not consider fish taken from on-reserve waters to be included under our licence. We will report only those fish caught off-reserve.

If this action is civil disobedience then let the government arrest us. When the livelihood of an entire community is threatened it must protect itself. My Band members are behind this action.

Our fishery is one aspect of the Northern Environment that urgently needs attention from your Commission. All we ask is that you make a formal recommendation to the Government of Ontario that it impose a moratorium of this quota policy. The moratorium should remain in effect until research, in which the fishermen themselves must co-operate, proves that such quotas are needed. That is all we ask from you. We think it is a small request when compared to the threat facing us.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

SOVEREIGNTY

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

No. 295

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

This exhibit is produced by

Grand Council Treaty #

this 19 day of Jan 1978

Agan

JUSTICE HARTT, YOU WILL HEAR STATEMENTS TODAY FROM SEVERAL OF THE 25 CHIEFS OF TREATY NUMBER 3 ABOUT NATIVE RIGHTS TO MAINTAIN THEIR TRADITIONAL LIVELIHOOD IN THE HOMELAND OF OUR ANCESTORS. WHILE ANISHINABAIG AGREED TO SHARE THE LAND AND RESOURCES WITH THE WAIMITIAOSHE--OR "OUR BROTHERS WHO LIVE IN WOODEN DWELLINGS" WHO CALL THEMSELVES WHITEMEN--OUR PEOPLE NEVER AGREED TO RELINQUISH SOVEREIGNTY OVER OUR LIVES. WE HAVE CONTINUED TO MAKE LAWS THROUGH THE YEARS TO GOVERN THE IMPORTANT ASPECTS OF OUR LIVES.

SOME EXAMPLES:

ANISHINABAIG PEOPLE ABIDE BY THE LAWS OF THE TOTEM---OUR FAMILY CLAN SYMBOLS---WHICH DESIGNATES HUNTING AREAS. FOR INSTANCE, A LYNX TOTEM MEMBER COULD HUNT FOR GAME AND FISH IN THE SAME AREA AS A STURGEON TOTEM WITHOUT ANY INTERFERENCE WITH EACH OTHER. THESE TRADITIONAL HUNTING AREAS AND LAWS WERE ABIDED BY OUR PEOPLE FOR GENERATIONS. IN THE HARVESTING OF WILD RICE, CERTAIN AREAS ARE DESIGNATED FOR EACH COMMUNITY AND FAMILY, AND ARE RECOGNIZED AND FOLLOWED BY ALL OUR PEOPLE. IN OUR OWN LOCAL GOVERNMENT, ELECTION BY BAND CUSTOM IS STILL FOLLOWED IN SOME COMMUNITIES AND HEREDITARY CHIEFS ARE STILL RESPECTED AND CONSULTED IN ALL OUR DELIBERATIONS. IN THE DISPOSITION OF PERSONAL PROPERTY AFTER A DEATH, WE HAVE OUR OWN LAWS AND PRACTICES WHICH ARE STILL FOLLOWED TODAY.

THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT MAY TELL YOU THAT THE INDIAN PEOPLE NO LONGER HAVE SOVEREIGNTY. THAT IS BECAUSE WHEN MY PEOPLE WERE APPROACHED WITH GUNS, WHEN MY FATHER AND OTHERS LIVING OFF THE LAND WERE JAILED, HAD GUNS AND NETS AND GAME CONFISCATED, THEY HAD NO CHOICE BUT TO RECOGNIZE OTHER LAWS. BUT WHEN THE PRESENCE OF GUNS WAS/IS REMOVED, THE ANISHINABAIG RETURNED TO ABIDE BY OUR OWN LAWS AGAIN. IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THIS WAY.

MR. COMMISSIONER, THAT IS WHY WHEN YOU HEAR FROM OUR CHIEFS THAT OUR RIGHTS ARE BEING TRAMPLED AND THAT WE WILL NOT STAND BY ANY LONGER, OUR PEOPLE ARE SAYING THAT THEY ARE PROUD AND CONSCIOUS OF OUR SOVEREIGNTY. IF WE MUST BREAK PROVINCIAL OR FEDERAL LAWS WHICH BREAK THE PROMISES OF OUR TREATY TO CONTINUE OUR LIVELIHOOD, THEN WE MUST. WE ARE NOT WILLFUL LAW BREAKERS BUT CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS TO THE GRADUAL IMPRISONMENT OF OUR PEOPLE. INDIANS CANNOT SIMPLY BE THROWN IN JAIL WITH POACHERS, JACKLIGHTERS AND GREEDY ANGLERS. OUR LIVELIHOOD DEPENDS ON THE LAND AND WE WILL FIGHT TO PROTECT IT.

THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE AGREED TO LIVE IN PEACE IN THIS LAND; THE PEOPLE COMING HERE ALSO AGREED BUT THEY HAVE DONE NOTHING BUT DESTROY THE LAND AND MY PEOPLE. THE TREATY TAKES TWO TO SIGN AND TWO TO MAINTAIN. THE TREATY HAS ONLY BEEN KEPT BY OUR PEOPLE---NOT BY THE OTHER SIDE---AND SO, TREATY NO. 3 IS NULL AND VOID.

IT IS NOT MY WISH TO TABLE A FACTUM ON THE ST. CATHERINE'S MILLING CASE TODAY TO SHOW HOW THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAD NO RIGHT TO MAKE THE PROMISES IN TREATY NO. 3 OR TO DOCUMENT HOW THE PROVINCE HAS ABROGATED THESE PROMISES, AND HOW THE CANADIAN GOVERNMENT---OUR TRUSTEE---HAS ALLOWED THIS TO HAPPEN. TODAY IT IS MY PURPOSE TO STATE THAT TREATY NO. 3 IS NULL AND VOID. THIS LAND IS INDIAN LAND, AND FOR THIS REASON, THE ANISHINABAIG PEOPLE MUST BE RECOGNIZED.

JUSTICE HARTT, SOME PEOPLE WILL RECOMMEND THAT YOU END THIS COMMISSION NOW. THIS ONLY MEANS THAT THEY ARE BURYING THEIR HEADS IN THE SAND. IN AS MUCH AS OUR PEOPLE HAVE HAD TO REALIZE THAT WHITE PEOPLE ARE HERE TO STAY, WHITE PEOPLE HAVE TO REALIZE THAT INDIANS ARE HERE TO STAY. IF AN INQUIRY INTO THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT IS NOT HELD NOW, IT WILL HAVE TO BE HELD FIVE YEARS FROM NOW. WE RECOGNIZE THAT PEOPLE WHO GIVE YOU THIS ADVICE ARE THE ONES WHO RAISE THEIR CHILDREN TO WANT TO CONTROL AND DEVELOP INDIAN LANDS. THE QUESTIONS BEFORE YOU ARE, DEVELOPMENT FOR WHOM? OR WHAT?

JUSTICE HARTT, THE ANISHINABAIG PEOPLE ARE A FORCE TO BE RECKONED WITH. WE, THE PEOPLE OF TREATY NO. 3, ARE A SOVEREIGN NATION. WHEN ALL THE LAWS OF THE LAND FAIL, ALL THE COMMISSIONS OF INQUIRY FOLD---WE WILL STILL BE HERE PROTECTING OUR LAND.

MEEGWETCH!



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

RECREATION

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

RECREATION PRESENTATION TO THE HARTT COMMISSION

MR. COMMISSIONER, ON BEHALF OF THE NATIVE PEOPLE, I WOULD LIKE TO OUTLINE SOME OF THE RECREATION PROBLEMS IN ISOLATED COMMUNITIES IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO.

IN THE PAST, THERE HAS BEEN NO REAL RECREATION IN ISOLATED INDIAN COMMUNITIES IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO. RECREATION HAS BEEN LIMITED BASICALLY TO HOCKEY AND BASEBALL OVER THE PAST FEW YEARS. THE CHILDREN OF THESE COMMUNITIES LEARN TO SKATE ON RIVER AND LAKE ICE. THERE HAVE BEEN NO FACILITIES, NO EQUIPMENT AND LITTLE OR NO MONEY AVAILABLE TO THESE COMMUNITIES TO DEVELOP SOCIAL, CULTURAL AND RECREATIONAL PROGRAMS, AND YET IT IS IN THESE AREAS THAT THE CULTURAL AND RECREATION ACTIVITIES ARE STILL VERY MUCH ALIVE.

IN SOME COMMUNITIES THERE ARE NO BUILDINGS FOR RECREATION PURPOSES. OUT OF 23 BANDS, APPROXIMATELY 75% DO NOT HAVE DRESSING ROOMS OR ADEQUATE RECREATION FACILITIES. FOR EXAMPLE, AT BIG GRASSY RESERVE THE CHILDREN RIDE IN A WATER TRUCK TO AND FROM HOCKEY PRACTICES, APPROXIMATELY 40 MILES RETURN.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF HOCKEY AND RECREATION HAS BEEN A STRONG INFLUENCE IN BRINGING THE BANDS AND SOCIAL STRUCTURE BACK

INTO EXISTENCE. WE HAVE PROVEN THIS THROUGH THE FORMATION OF SENIOR AND PEEWEE HOCKEY LEAGUES. WHEN THE PEOPLE WERE PLAYING HOCKEY AND COACHING THE YOUNGSTERS, THEY WERE NOT SPENDING IDLE TIME DRINKING. IN OTHER WORDS, PEOPLE BECOME INVOLVED IN A SOCIAL ATMOSPHERE AND ENJOYED THE FESTIVITIES OF SOCIAL LIFE.

AT LARGE ORGANIZED EVENTS, THERE IS NO CONSIDERATION GIVEN TO TRAVEL AND ISOLATION FACTORS; THE PEOPLE WHO WANT TO ATTEND MUST SUPPORT THEIR OWN COSTS. THIS CAN BE A DETRIMENT TO THE PEOPLE DUE TO THE DOLLAR FACTOR, THE PEOPLE CAN'T AFFORD TO ATTEND THESE EVENTS.

THE ONLY RECREATION THAT THE ELDERS, YOUTH AND WOMEN HAVE ENJOYED IN THE PAST AND AT PRESENT IS THAT WHICH IS DEVELOPED AMONG THEMSELVES, IN SOMEONE'S HOME. THE PEOPLE ARE UNAWARE OF THE LARGE NUMBER OF SPORTS AVAILABLE TO THEM AND ALSO THE RULES AND REGULATIONS GOVERNING THESE SPORTS...SUCH AS WATER SPORTS (EG) WATER POLO, CANOE RACES ETC., TEAM SPORTS (EG) FASTBALL, VOLLEY BALL, ETC., TRACK AND FIELD EVENTS, DANCING, LAWN OR CARPET BOWLING, BADMINTON, TENNIS, BATON AND CARD GAMES.

THIS SUMMER WE WILL BE CELEBRATING OUR 3RD OJIBWAY SUMMER GAMES--AN ANNUAL TRACK AND FIELD COMPETITION AMONG THE RESERVES OF TREATY NO. 3.

THERE ARE ELDERS' GAMES WHICH HAVE BEEN PASSED DOWN SUCH AS THE MOCASSIN GAME. THESE GAMES ARE STEEPED IN NATIVE TRADITION AND ARE STILL HELD SACRED BY THE ELDERS.

ALONG WITH RECREATION COMES THE GATHERING OF PEOPLE AT SOCIAL AND CULTURAL EVENTS SUCH AS POW-WOWS. IT IS THESE TYPES OF EVENTS THAT ARE HELD IN HIGH REGARD BY NATIVE PEOPLE AND MUST BE DEVELOPED AND CONTROLLED BY NATIVE PEOPLE.. BEGINNING WITH THE CENTENNIAL OF OUR TREATY IN 1973, THE NISHNABE PEOPLE HAVE CELEBRATED TOGETHER IN MID-SUMMER A 4 DAY POW-WOW WITH NATIVE PEOPLE FROM ALL ACROSS NORTH AMERICA. ANOTHER EAGERLY ANTICIPATED EVENT IS THE ANNUAL NEW YEAR'S EVE POW-WOW, FOLLOWED BY A NATIVE A. A. MEETING ON NEW YEAR'S DAY. RECREATION AND SPIRITUAL COMMUNALITY HELP TO KEEP PEOPLE SOBER.

IT SEEMS A GREAT NUMBER OF RECREATION DOLLARS GO INTO TOWNS AND VERY FEW DOLLARS GO TO THE ISOLATED RESERVE AREAS. IN MOST CASES THE RESERVE COMMUNITIES ARE FORCED INTO THE POSITION OF SACRIFICING OTHER CAPITAL RESOURCES WHICH ARE ALLOCATED TO OTHER PROGRAMS SUCH AS HOUSING, TO ENABLE A SMALL HOCKEY RINK OR BASEBALL FIELD TO BE BUILT.

WHEN NATIVE YOUNGSTERS PARTICIPATE IN OURSIDE TEAM EVENTS, IT SEEMS THEY ARE OVERLOOKED AND ONLY GIVEN MINIMAL PARTICIPATION TIME BY THE COACHES. SOME OTHER PROBLEMS WHICH HAVE AFFECTED THE NATIVE RECREATION IS ISOLATION, GEOGRAPHIC

LOCATION, COMMUNICATION, WEATHER CONDITIONS AND SMALL COMMUNITY POPULATION. THERE HAVE BEEN A FEW COACHING CLINICS AND TRAINING PROGRAMS INITIATED BUT WHEN RESERVES BECOME INVOLVED, THE PROGRAM NEVER SEEMS TO TAKE PLACE.

ONE OUTSTANDING EVENT WE ARE PROUD OF IS OUR ANNUAL NORTH WESTERN ONTARIO OJIBWAY HOCKEY SCHOOL FOR BOYS FROM ALL MEMBER RESERVES AGES 8-14, TO LEARN HOCKEY SKILLS, ATHLETIC POWERS IN SEVERAL SPORTS, AND SPORTSMANSHIP.

FULL AND COMPLETE RECREATION PROGRAMS MUST BE INITIATED ON ISOLATED COMMUNITIES TO MEET THE NEEDS OF THE PEOPLE OF THAT SPECIFIC COMMUNITY. THE SOCIAL LIFESTYLE OF ANY OF THAT COMMUNITY MUST PLAN THEIR OWN RECREATIONAL NEEDS. RECREATION IS PARTICIPATION IN SOCIAL EVENTS, GETTING PEOPLE TOGETHER, AND IN A NUMBER OF CASES, HAVING FUN WITHOUT THE ABUSE OF ALCOHOL.

THE BANDS OF GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3 WOULD LIKE YOU TO CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING RECOMMENDATIONS:-

1. THE PEOPLE FROM GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3 MUST BE INCLUDED IN FRAMING AND ESTABLISHING A NEW MATERIAL POLICY ON AMATEUR SPORT WHICH IS SLOTTED FOR EARLY 1978.
2. GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3 HAS RECEIVED ONLY A TOKEN AMOUNT OF THE 31 MILLION DOLLARS ALLOCATED TO RECREATION IN CANADA. MORE DOLLARS MUST BE MADE AVAILABLE TO NATIVE GROUPS.

3. RECREATIONAL EQUIPMENT AND FACILITIES MUST BE MADE AVAILABLE TO MEET THE NEEDS OF EACH ISOLATED COMMUNITY. AS WELL, COACHING CLINICS AND TRAINING PROGRAMS MUST BE AVAILABLE TO PREPARE GOOD RECREATION PROGRAMS ON RESERVES.
4. EXTRA FUNDS SHOULD BE PROVIDED TO COVER THE TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION COSTS OF ENCOURAGING NATIVE PARTICIPATION IN RECREATION PROGRAMS IN NORTH WESTERN ONTARIO.
5. DOLLARS MUST BE MADE AVAILABLE TO PROVIDE A RECREATION WORKER FOR EACH RESERVE COMMUNITY. WITHOUT LEADERSHIP, RECREATION FACILITIES AND EQUIPMENT CAN LAY IDLE OR BE MISUSED.
6. THERE MUST BE RESPECT FOR, PROTECTION OF, AND STRENGTHENING OF TRADITIONAL NATIVE GAMES AND RECREATION.
7. WE RECOMMEND THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT ANALYZE THE IMPORTANT FACTORS THAT RECREATION HAS ON THE SOCIAL LIFESTYLE IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P.O. BOX 1120
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P.O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

CLOSING REMARKS

IN CLOSING, MR. COMMISSIONER, I WISH TO SHARE WITH YOU THIS LITTLE THOUGHT.

THE ELDERS TELL A LEGEND THAT TOOK PLACE A LONG TIME AGO WHEN THE HOME OF THE OJIBWAY STRETCHED EASTWARD TO THE EDGE OF THE MOUNTAIN SHIELD, AND SOUTH TO THE GREAT LAKES. IT IS A STORY THAT CONTAINS THE CRUX AND HEART OF THE OJIBWAY PHILOSOPHY: THE DEPENDENCE OF ANIMALS AND MEN ON PLANT LIFE.

LONG AGO, THE ROSE GREW ABUNDANTLY IN THE HOMELAND OF OUR FATHERS. THERE WERE ROSES OF BRILLIANT COLOURS AND MYSTERIOUS SHADES. SO LOVELY WAS THEIR FRAGRANCE THAT IT MADE THE BEAR DANCE AND THE HUMMINGBIRD TO FLUTTER ITS WINGS IN SONG. SO PLENTIFUL WERE THE ROSES AND SO FAITHFULLY DID THEY BLOSSOM EACH SPRING THAT THE ANISHNABEG BEGAN TO TAKE THEM FOR GRANTED, AND MADE NO MORE SONGS ABOUT THEM. THEN ONE SUMMER THE NUMBER OF ROSES DIMINISHED AND THEIR COLOUR FADED. FROM YEAR TO YEAR, THE ROSE BUSHES GOT SMALL AND STUNTED, AND THE BLOSSOMS LACKED THE SIZE AND BEAUTY OF FORMER TIMES. AT THE SAME TIME THE RABBITS WERE BECOMING MORE NUMEROUS AND FAT. THE PEOPLE HAD A DIM FEELING THAT SOMETHING WAS WRONG, BUT THEY WERE NOT QUITE SURE WHAT IT WAS. PERHAPS, IT ALL HAPPENED IN SUBTLE QUIETNESS, AND THE ANISHNABEG WERE THOROUGHLY BUSY HUNTING AND TRAPPING AND BUILDING THE WIGWAMS. IN THE MEANTIME THE BEES COMPLAINED, THE HUMMINGBIRD WAS HUNGRY, AND THE BEAR GREW THIN AND ITS FLESH BECAME ROUGH AND STRINGY. THERE WAS NOT EVEN ENOUGH HONEY FOR MAN AND BEAR, NOR WAS IT DELICIOUS.

SUDDENLY THE SITUATION HIT ALL THE CREATURES OF THE LAND. A GREAT MEETING WAS CALLED, AND EVERYONE WAS INVITED TO IT. AFTER LONG SPEECHES OF SADNESS AT THE DESTRUCTION AND DISAPPEARANCE OF THE ROSE, THE ASSEMBLY SENT FORTH THE HUMMINGBIRD

TO LOOK FOR A ROSE. FOR A WHOLE WEEK, THE BIRD FLEW SEARCHING EVERY NOOK AND CRANNY. FINALLY, IT FOUND ONE FEEBLE, SOLITARY ROSE CLINGING TO THE SIDE OF A CLIFF. CAREFULLY THE HUMMINGBIRD BROUGHT BACK THE ROSE TO THE MEETING CAMP. WITH WISE AND CAREFUL TENDING, THE MIDWEWIN MEN AND WOMEN SUCCEEDED IN REVIVING THE ROSE, AND THE FLOWER TOLD THE MEETING: "THE RABBITS ATE ALL THE ROSES."

THE INHABITANTS OF ANISHNABE COUNTRY WERE FURIOUS AT THE RABBITS. THE BEARS, WOLVES AND LYNX CAUGHT THE CULPRITS, AND CUFFED THEM TILL THEIR EARS WERE STRETCHED LONG AND THEIR MOUTHS SPLIT OPEN. AT THIS POINT THE ROSE INTERCEDED AND SAID:

"OUR DESTRUCTION WAS YOUR FAULT TOO. IF YOU HAD CARED AND WATCHED, IF YOU HAD NOT BEEN SO UNCONCERNED, WE WOULD HAVE CONTINUED TO PROSPER. LEAVE THE RABBITS BE."

THE RABBITS WERE RELEASED, BUT THOUGH THEIR WOUNDS HEALED, THEY HAVE EVER SINCE CARRIED THE SCARS OF INTEMPERANCE. THE ROSE SLOWLY REGENERATED, BUT IT HAS NOT ACHIEVED ITS POWER AND GLORY TO THIS DAY. NANABUSH, THE TEACHER AND HELPER OF THE OJIBWAY GAVE THORNS TO THE ROSE TO PROTECT IT IN THE FUTURE. AND TO THE ANISHNABE, THE WISE TEACHER SAID:

"REMEMBER, THE PLANTS WERE THERE FIRST, AND THEY ARE THE SOURCE OF ALL ANIMAL LIFE. NEGLECT THEM, AND YOU WILL PERISH TOO."

AND SO, MR. COMMISSIONER, THE OJIBWAY HAVE BEEN ENJOINED AND WARNED TO ACTIVELY PROTECT THEIR ENVIRONMENT. THIS IS THE MESSAGE THAT I WISH TO LEAVE WITH YOU TODAY.



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P9N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

A COMMISSION OF A NEW TYPE

RECOMMENDATIONS

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

MR. COMMISSIONER, WE HAVE OBSERVED VERY CLOSELY THE COURSE WHICH YOU HAVE FOLLOWED SINCE YOUR APPOINTMENT. AT FIRST, SOME SAID YOUR COMMISSION WOULD MERELY CONDUCT AN ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT OF THE PROPOSED REED EXPANSION. BUT IT SOON BECAME OBVIOUS THAT YOU INTENDED TO INTERPRET YOUR MANDATE IN A MUCH BROADER FASHION. UNLIKE JUSTICE BERGER, WHO ESSENTIALLY DEALT WITH ANY ONE MAJOR INDUSTRIAL PROJECT, YOU HAVE ENCOUNTERED AND ACCEPTED EVIDENCE ON A HOST OF ENVIRONMENTAL, INDUSTRIAL AND SOCIAL TOPICS. YOU HAVE HEARD EVIDENCE ON ISSUES AS DIVERSE AS AIR TRAVEL AND FISH POLICY, ALCOHOLISM AND WILD RICE, MINING AND RACISM, SOCIAL SERVICES AND HUNTING RIGHTS, LUMBERING AND INDIAN RELIGION. THE LIST GOES ON AND ON. YOUR COMMISSION HAS BECOME A COMMISSION OF A NEW TYPE. ESSENTIALLY YOU HAVE BECOME REGARDED AS A SUPER OMBUDSMAN FOR THE NORTH.

NORTHERN ONTARIO AND ESPECIALLY ITS NATIVE INHABITANTS, HAS FOR YEARS BEEN AN EXPLOITED, ISOLATED, APPENDAGE OF THE RICH SOUTHERN EDGE OF ONTARIO. THE NORTH HAS BEEN BLED, BULLIED AND MANIPULATED BY THE SOUTH. THE NORTH HAS BEEN ROBBED RAPED BY BOTH GOVERNMENT AND NON-GOVERNMENT FORCES. THE KEY TO THIS PROCESS HAS ALWAYS BEEN NATURAL RESOURCES, AND THE ISSUE OF THE ENVIRONMENT, OF COURSE, CAN NOT BE SEPARATED FROM THE SUBJECT OF NATURAL RESOURCES. YOU ARE OFFICIALLY CONSIDERING THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT IN YOUR HEARINGS. NEVERTHELESS YOU HAVE FOUND YOURSELF EXPOSED, NOT TO WHAT SOUTHERNERS OFTEN THINK OF AS NARROW "ENVIRONMENTAL: ISSUES, BUT INSTEAD YOU HAVE BEEN IMMersed IN QUESTIONS RELATING TO AN ENTIRE WAY OF LIFE FOREIGN TO THE SOUTH, AND IN CONFLICT WITH IT.

GIVEN TRADITIONAL SUBSERVIENT ROLE THAT NORTHERN ONTARIO HAS PLAYED, IT WAS INEVITABLE THAT YOUR COMMISSION WOULD BECOME A COMMISSION OF A NEW TYPE. YOUR COMMISSION HAS OF NECESSITY BECOME AN INQUIRY INTO THE ENTIRE LIFE OF THE NORTH.

YOU HAVE SEEN THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH TO RESTRICT THEIR SUBMISSIONS TO NARROWLY "ENVIRONMENTAL" CONCERNS. THE PEOPLE HAVE COME TO YOU FOR ACTION ON PROBLEMS OF EVERY TYPE. BUT ALL OF THE PROBLEMS SHARE THE FEATURE OF BEING PROBLEMS LARGELY UNIQUE TO THE NORTH. IN THE EYES OF MANY NORTHERNERS, YOU ARE THE ONE, AND THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN GET SOME ACTION ON THOSE NORTHERN PROBLEMS. YOU DO NOT HAVE TO CONSTANTLY COURT AND CURRY VOTES. YOU DO NOT HAVE TO BE WARY OF BOSSES AND BEG FOR DOLLARS FROM THE SOUTH. YOU HAVE THE MANDATE, THE POWER, THE INFLUENCE AND THE RESOURCES TO ACHIEVE MORE RESULTS FOR THE NORTH THAN ANYONE ELSE IN HISTORY. WE ARE OPTIMISTIC THAT YOU WILL SUCCEED WHERE OTHERS HAVE FAILED.

YOU WILL BE PREPARING AN INTERIM REPORT VERY SOON. WE ASK THAT YOU INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING RECOMMENDATIONS IN THAT REPORT:

1. THE MARMION LAKE GENERATING PLANT MUST BE SUBJECT TO A PUBLIC ASSESSMENT WITH STRONG NATIVE PARTICIPATION.
2. THE MERCURY-POLLUTED RIVER SYSTEM MUST BE CLOSED TO ALL FISHING, AND THOSE INJURED MUST BE COMPENSATED, AND THE RUINED ECONOMY REPLACED;

3. A MORATORIUM MUST BE PLACED ON CHANGES TO WILD RICE POLICY UNTIL PROPER RESEARCH IS COMPLETED;
4. THE COMMERCIAL FISHING QUOTA SYSTEM ON LAKE OF THE WOODS MUST BE CANCELLED, AT LEAST UNTIL PROPER RESEARCH IS COMPLETED;
5. IMMEDIATE STEPS MUST BE TAKEN TO REPAIR DAMAGE AND COMPENSATE VICTIMS OF PAST DEVELOPMENTS SUCH AS LAC SEUL AND ONE MAN LAKE.
6. INDIAN BANDS MUST BE IMMEDIATELY GIVEN SUBSTANTIAL WOOD CUTTING LICENCES, AND NO NEW AREAS MUST BE LICENCED TO GIANT CORPORATIONS; AND
7. THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT MUST ANNOUNCE ITS WILLINGNESS TO RENEGOTIATE THE TREATIES.

APPENDIX A

APPENDIX A

MR. COMMISSIONER, WE ARE PLEASED THAT YOU TOOK THE TIME TODAY TO VISIT THE WHITEDOG RESERVE. ONLY BY HEARING DIRECTLY AND TALKING DIRECTLY WITH THE PEOPLE CAN YOU PROPERLY APPRECIATE OUR VALUES AND WAY OF LIFE. ONLY AFTER PARTAKING OF THEIR WISDOM WILL YOU BE ABLE TO ARRIVE AT SOUND AND JUST CONCLUSIONS.

THE PEOPLE OF WHITEDOG AND GRASSY NARROWS HAVE BEEN SERIOUSLY BATTERED BY THE CALLOUS ACTS OF INDUSTRY AND GOVERNMENTS. I AM ALWAYS IMPRESSED AT THE CONSTRAINT THAT THE LEADERS OF THESE TWO COMMUNITIES DISPLAY WHEN PRESENTING THEIR MOST GRIEVOUS PROBLEMS AND FRUSTRATIONS. ALL MY PEOPLE IN THE TREATY NO. 3 AREA ARE ENCOURAGED TO SEE THAT YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO HEAR THEIR CONCERNS DIRECTLY, AND ALL OF MY PEOPLE SUPPORT THEIR GOALS AND OBJECTIVES.

AT THE SAME TIME, MR. COMMISSIONER, THERE ARE MANY OTHER INDIAN COMMUNITIES IN THE TREATY NO. 3 AREA AND MANY OTHER INDIAN PEOPLE WHOSE VIEWS WILL BE INVALUABLE TO YOUR COMMISSION. WE ARE ENCOURAGED THAT YOU WILL NOT ONLY RETURN TO WHITEDOG BUT VISIT GRASSY NARROWS AS WELL IN YOUR NEXT ROUND OF HEARINGS. THROUGH THESE VISITS YOU WILL LEARN THAT A SPIRIT OF UNITY HAS ONCE AGAIN BEEN KINDLED AMONG THE OJIBWAY PEOPLE, A PRIDE IN INDIAN VALUES AND THE INDIAN IDENTITY HAS BEEN REBORN. A DESIRE FOR SELF-DETERMINATION HAS ARISEN. WHEN YOU VISIT OUR OTHER COMMUNITIES, MR. COMMISSIONER, YOU WILL LEARN THAT ALTHOUGH THE PROBLEMS OF WHITEDOG AND GRASSY NARROWS ARE MOST SEVERE, THEY ARE NOT UNIQUE. OTHER COMMUNITIES HAVE BEEN RAVAGED BY OTHER FORMS OF WHITE INDUSTRIAL SOCIETY. AND JUST AS THE PEOPLE OF WHITE DOG AND GRASSY NARROWS HAVE FOUGHT BACK TO RETAIN AND REGAIN THEIR RIGHTS,

SO ARE THE INDIAN PEOPLE IN THE OTHER TREATY NO. 3 AREA DETERMINED
TO PROTECT OUR HERITAGE.

WE ARE PLEASED THAT YOU HAVE DECIDED TO RETURN TO THESE COMMUNITIES AND
VISIT OTHER TREATY NO. 3 COMMUNITIES AND SEE FOR YOURSELF THE PRIDE AND
DESIRE FOR SELF-DETERMINATION THAT THRIVES AMONGST MY PEOPLE. WE URGE
YOU TO LISTEN CAREFULLY AND INCORPORATE THEIR GOALS IN YOUR RECOMMENDATIONS.

APPENDIX B



Grand Council

TREATY NO. 3

P. O. BOX 1720
KENORA, ONTARIO
P0N 3X7

P. O. BOX 812
FORT FRANCES, ONTARIO
P9A 3N1

S U M M A R Y

RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE COMMISSION

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

FROM

GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NUMBER 3

KENORA, ONTARIO

Mr. Commissioner, we would like you now to consider our recommendations for the future of your commission. The initial informational hearings are drawing to a close. Decisions will soon be made as to where the commission will go from here.

Later this winter, you will be producing an interim report based on the findings from your first round of hearings. That report will be received and studied with great interest and concern by many people. It will undoubtedly contain your views on how the commission will continue to carry out its mandate. We wish to make certain very specific recommendations in that regard.

I- ESTABLISH A NORTHERN BASE

You have observed, Mr. Commissioner, that the present series of informational hearings have been marked by a higher degree of formality than you would have preferred. We suggest that this might have been different if the northern people had felt more personally familiar with the commission. Familiarity arises out of close contact. We seriously submit that your headquarters in the Manulife Center, at Bloor and Bay Streets in the heart of Toronto, is too far removed in every respect from the people of the north. It is our view that you need a northern base. The present situation, where all but one of your staff are located at Toronto, and few have any personal knowledge about northern Ontario, is simply unacceptable and must be changed.

II- CONDUCT FORMAL HEARINGS, COMMUNITY HEARINGS, AND SOUTHERN HEARINGS

WE SUPPORT THE CONCEPT THAT THERE MUST BE DIFFERENT TYPES OF HEARINGS TO RECEIVE DIFFERENT TYPES OF EVIDENCE.

FORMAL HEARINGS. WHERE THE MAJOR PARTIES PRESENT THEIR POSITIONS, SHOULD BE CONDUCTED WITH THE STRICTNESS APPROPRIATE TO THE TYPE OF EVIDENCE PRESENTED. POLITICAL PRESENTATIONS, QUESTIONS OF SCIENTIFIC FACT, AND ADMINISTRATIVE MATTERS WILL COME BEFORE THE COMMISSION. QUESTIONS OF THESE TYPES WILL BE ADDRESSED BY WITNESSES WHO PURPORT TO BE "EXPERTS;"

THE COMMISSION SHOULD THEREFORE ADOPT POLICIES TO GUARANTEE THAT SUCH PRESENTATIONS ARE SUBJECT TO CAREFUL SCRUTINY AND CRITICISM BY OPPOSING PARTIES. WE SUGGEST THAT THIS CAN ONLY BE ACHIEVED BY REQUIRING PRIOR FILING OF SUBMISSIONS, WHEREVER POSSIBLE, AND BY PERMITTING FULL CROSS-EXAMINATION OF ALL WITNESSES BY COUNSEL OR APPROVED REPRESENTATIVES OF ALL MAJOR PARTIES. IN FORM WE BELIEVE THAT ONLY AN ADVERSARIAL STRUCTURE IS APPROPRIATE FOR SUCH HEARINGS.

COMMUNITY HEARINGS. WE WERE EXTREMELY PLEASED TO HEAR, AT SIOUX LOOKOUT, THAT YOU HAVE DECIDED TO TRAVEL TO ALL TREATY No. 3 COMMUNITIES TO MEET WITH THE PEOPLE ON THE RESERVES. WE PROPOSE THAT THESE MEETINGS, AND ALL MEETINGS IN NORTHERN COMMUNITIES, TAKE THE FORM OF "COMMUNITY HEARINGS". THESE HEARINGS SHOULD BE MARKED BY A LESSER DEGREE OF FORMALITY THAN THE FORMAL HEARINGS. WE BELIEVE THIS APPROACH IS COINCIDENT WITH THE DESIRES AND EXPERIENCES OF THE RESERVE RESIDENTS. COMMUNITY HEARINGS WILL ENCOURAGE A HIGH LEVEL

OF PARTICIPATION. ON THE OTHER HAND, WE DO NOT WISH THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS TO BE OF A SECOND CLASS TYPE. FOR THAT REASON ALL SUCH EVIDENCE SHOULD BE GIVEN UNDER OATH.

SOUTHERN HEARINGS. WE HAVE NO OBJECTION TO HEARINGS IN SOUTHERN ONTARIO, OR ANYWHERE ELSE, SO LONG AS THE COMMISSION NEVER LOSES SIGHT OF THE FACT THAT ONLY NORTHERNERS KNOW ABOUT THE NORTH. ALL OTHERS ARE SPECULATING AND THEORIZING ABOUT LIFE IN THIS AREA, NO MATTER WHOSE "SIDE" THEY MAY BE ON.

III- STUDY ALL ENVIRONMENTAL QUESTIONS

WE DO NOT SHARE THE VIEW EXPRESSED BY SOME THAT THE TERMS OF REFERENCE OF THE COMMISSION ARE SO WIDE THAT IT MUST STRICTLY CIRCUMSCRIBE THE MATTERS IT WILL CONSIDER. THE NORTH MAY BE BIG, BUT IT IS NOT SO COMPLEX AND DIVERSE THAT IT CANNOT BE STUDIED PROPERLY AND COMPREHENSIVELY BY YOUR COMMISSION. A PARTIAL STUDY WOULD SATISFY NO ONE AND WOULD ONLY LEAVE BEHIND A LEGACY OF DISSATISFACTION AND DISTRUST. THERE WILL NOT BE ANOTHER ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT IN FIVE YEARS, OR EVEN IN TEN YEARS. WE SEE YOUR COMMISSION AS A ONCE-ONLY OPPORTUNITY FOR THE NORTH TO BE PROPERLY AND OBJECTIVELY ASSESSED.

IV- CONSULT THE PARTIES

WE SUGGEST THAT REPRESENTATIVES OF THE MAJOR PARTIES BEFORE THE COMMISSION BE CONVENED AS AN INFORMAL COMMITTEE FROM TIME TO TIME TO DISCUSS AND, HOPEFULLY, AGREE ON QUESTIONS OF THE SCHEDULING HEARINGS, AND THE ORGANIZING OF EVIDENCE. IT IS

ESSENTIAL THAT THE EVIDENCE IS TAKEN IN A MANNER WHICH NOT ONLY FACILITATES THE DELIBERATIONS OF THE COMMISSION, BUT ALSO COMPLIMENTS THE ACTIVITIES OF THE PARTIES. WE WOULD SUGGEST THAT SUCH A GROUP BE CONVENED IN THE VERY NEAR FUTURE TO DISCUSS THE FORMAL AND COMMUNITY HEARINGS.

V- PROVIDE ADEQUATE FUNDING TO PUBLIC INTEREST GROUPS

WE RECOMMEND THAT YOU SET ASIDE A GENEROUS PORTION OF YOUR TOTAL BUDGET TO ASSIST PUBLIC INTEREST AND COMMUNITY ORGANIZATIONS TO PREPARE SUBMISSIONS. WE ALSO RECOMMEND THAT YOU CONSULT CAREFULLY WITH SUCH GROUPS ON THE QUESTION OF THE AMOUNTS INVOLVED AND THE TERMS UNDER WHICH THE ASSISTANCE IS PROVIDED. WE ALSO CAUTION YOU TO CAREFULLY REVIEW THE CREDENTIALS OF ORGANIZATIONS COMING TO YOU FOR ASSISTANCE. WE PARTICULARLY RECOMMEND THAT THE FOLLOWING CRITERIA BE GIVEN THE HIGHEST PRIORITY WHEN ASSESSING WHETHER OR NOT ASSISTANCE WILL BE FORTH-COMING.

1. WHETHER OR NOT THE ORGANIZATION IS BASED IN THE NORTH.
2. THE NUMBERS OF PEOPLE FOR WHOM THE ORGANIZATION CAN HONESTLY CLAIM TO SPEAK.
3. THE ACTUAL RECORD OF THE ORGANIZATION AND ITS MEMBERS IN TERMS OF INVOLVEMENT WITH AND ACCOMPLISHMENT IN ISSUES TO BE STUDIED BY THE COMMISSION.
4. WHETHER OR NOT THE CONSTITUENCY OF THE ORGANIZATION IS DIRECTLY CONCERNED WITH COMMISSION - RELATED ISSUES.
5. ANY UNIQUE CONTRIBUTIONS THE ORGANIZATION MIGHT MAKE.

VI- PROVIDE ADEQUATE FUNDING TO NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS

THE PRINCIPAL NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS IN THE NORTH, GRAND

COUNCIL TREATY NO. 3, GRAND COUNCIL TREATY NO. 9, AND THE METIS AND NON-STATUS INDIAN ASSOCIATION, REPRESENT MOST OF THE NORTHERN POPULATION OUTSIDE THE URBAN AREAS. THESE ORGANIZATIONS ARE DEMOCRATIC IN THEIR STRUCTURES AND ARE CONSIDERED BY THEIR CONSTITUENCIES TO BE THEIR SOLE OR PRINCIPAL SPOKESMEN. THIS IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT BECAUSE THE NATIVE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH (AND ALTHOUGH WE CANNOT SPEAK FOR THE METIS AND NON-STATUS PEOPLE WE BELIEVE THEY WOULD AGREE WITH US) GENERALLY DO NOT LOOK TO THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT MINISTRIES AS THEIR REPRESENTATIVES AND SPOKESMEN. FOR STATUS INDIANS THIS ISN'T EVEN A QUESTION OF ATTITUDE AND EXPERIENCE, BUT OF POLITICAL REALITY. PROVINCIAL MINISTRIES WHICH CONSTANTLY REFUSE TO EXTEND SERVICES TO RESERVES CANNOT TURN AROUND BEFORE THIS COMMISSION AND SAY THEY SPEAK FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH. THEY CANNOT HAVE IT BOTH WAYS.

THE NATIVE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH ARE SLOWLY BECOMING FAMILIAR WITH YOUR COMMISSION, BUT ONLY LAST WEEK A BAND LEADER OF GREAT EXPERIENCE AND RESPECT WAS HEARD TO SAY THAT HE KNEW NOTHING ABOUT THE HARTT COMMISSION. WE ARE CONCERNED THAT IF SOME OF OUR COMMUNITY LEADERS DO NOT KNOW ABOUT THE COMMISSION, THEN FEW OF THE ORDINARY PEOPLE ON THE RESERVES DO. DESPITE OUR EFFORTS BY WAY OF SENDING AN INFORMATIONAL TEAM TO ALL RESERVES, AND ASSEMBLING THE CHIEFS AND ELDERS TO DISCUSS THE COMMISSION, WE HAVE STILL BEEN UNABLE TO ADEQUATELY GET THE MESSAGE ACROSS. YOU MUST BEAR IN MIND THAT THE NEWS MEDIA, BY AND LARGE, DOES NOT REACH THE PEOPLE ON THE RESERVES. WORD OF MOUTH IS STILL THE BASIC MEANS

OF COMMUNICATION IN THE NORTH. WORD OF MOUTH, HOWEVER, IS NOT THE BEST MEANS TO COMMUNICATE FOREIGN CONCEPTS SUCH AS A "COMMISSION". IF OUR PEOPLE ARE TO HAVE ANY REAL KNOWLEDGE AND PARTICIPATION IN THIS COMMISSION, EXISTING COMMUNICATIONS CHANNELS MUST BE USED. THIS MEANS INCURRING VERY LARGE TRAVEL AND STAFF COSTS. WE SUBMIT TO YOU THAT THESE COSTS MUST BE INCURRED IF THE VERY PEOPLE MOST AFFECTED BY YOUR COMMISSION ARE TO BE SERIOUSLY CONSULTED.

VII- EXERCISE ALL OF YOUR POWERS

WE SENSE THAT CERTAIN CORPORATIONS AND GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS AND MINISTRIES ARE TRYING TO GIVE THE COMMISSION A POLITE BRUSH-OFF. TO A LARGE EXTENT IT IS THEIR TRACK RECORD YOU WILL BE STUDYING AND IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE THAT THEY ARE NOT EAGER TO HAVE THEIR PAST PERFORMANCE SCRUTINIZED. FOR THIS REASON IT MAY BE NECESSARY TO STEP BEYOND PERSUASION, AND USE YOUR POWERS TO SUBPOENA WITNESSES AND EVIDENCE. IF YOU ARE FORCED TO DO SO YOU WILL HAVE OUR FULL SUPPORT.

VIII- TO ALL RELEVANT INFORMATION

CORPORATIONS AND GOVERNMENTS ARE EXPERT AT PRODUCING SELF-CONGRATULATORY REPORTS. WHEN NECESSARY, GOVERNMENTS AND THEIR BUSINESS FRIENDS HIRE TAME, BUT EXPENSIVE CONSULTANTS WHO WILLINGLY STAMP THEIR PROFESSIONAL SEALS ON WHATEVER DISTORTIONS THEIR PAYING CLIENT REQUIRES AT A GIVEN MOMENT. WE TRUST THE COMMISSION WILL NOT BE DECEIVED BY THIS TACTIC. NEVERTHELESS WE ASK YOU TO GO BEYOND MERELY DEMANDING HONESTY FROM ALL PARTIES. WE ASK YOU TO REQUIRE ALL PARTIES TO PROVIDE COMPLETE LISTS OF DOCUMENTS IN THEIR POSSESSION

RELEVANT TO THE ENQUIRY. YOUR COMMISSION SHOULD ESTABLISH A MEANS BY WHICH ANY PARTY MAY SECURE OR INSPECT ANY DOCUMENT IN THE POSSESSION OF ANY OTHER PARTY. WE EXPECT DRAMATIC REVELATIONS IF GIVEN ACCESS TO CERTAIN DOCUMENTS. WE BELIEVE THAT THE COMMISSION WOULD BE DAMAGED AND UNDERMINED IF PARTIES ARE PERMITTED TO SCREEN THE INFORMATION WHICH THEY WILL MAKE AVAILABLE.

IX-LET THE PARTIES DO THE WORK

YOU MUST STRIKE A REASONABLE BALANCE BETWEEN WORK TO BE DONE BY YOUR OWN STAFF AND CONSULTANTS, AND WORK TO BE DONE BY OTHER PARTIES TO THE INQUIRY. WE ASK THAT YOU FAVOUR THE PARTIES WHENEVER POSSIBLE. THE NORTH IS TOO OFTEN PRESENTED WITH PLANS, OR POLICIES, OR SCIENTIFIC FINDINGS, CREATED BY OUTSIDERS. SOME ARE GOOD, SOME ARE BAD AND SOME ARE TERRIBLE. WHATEVER THEIR COLOUR OR QUALITY THEY ARE GENERALLY RECEIVED BY THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH WITH EITHER INDIFFERENCE OR HOSTILITY. ONLY WORK DONE BY PEOPLE WHO KNOW AND LIVE IN THE NORTH WILL ACCURATELY EXPRESS THE TRUTH ABOUT THE NORTH. AS FOR THOSE PARTIES, SUCH AS GOVERNMENTS AND THE CORPORATIONS, WHO TEND TO DO MOST OF THEIR PLANNING AND RESEARCH IN THE SOUTH, WE ASK THAT YOU STRONGLY SUGGEST TO THEM THAT THEY GIVE THEIR NORTHERN STAFF THE RESPONSIBILITY OF PREPARING FOR AND REPORTING TO YOU COMMISSION.

X- THE FIFTY DEGREE LINE IS ARBITRARY AND UNFAIR

YOUR MANDATE INCLUDES REFERENCE TO "THAT PART OF ONTARIO THAT IS NORTH OR GENERALLY NORTH OF THE 50TH PARALLEL OF NORTH LATITUDE". ANY SUCH LINE ON A MAP IS ARBITRARY, AND THIS ONE IS NO EXCEPTION. THE GOVERNMENT WHICH CREATED YOUR MANDATE OBVIOUSLY RECOGNIZED THE ARBITRARINESS OF THE LINE BY QUALIFYING IT WITH THE TERM "GENERALLY". THE GOVERNMENT GAVE YOU A MANDATE WHICH ALLOWY YOU TO INVESTIGATE AREAS OUTSIDE THE 50

DEGREE ZONE. IF YOU SHOULD SO DESIRE, WE URGE YOU TO DO SO.

LET US GIVE TWO EXAMPLES FROM THE TREATY No.3 AREA TO SHOW HOW MEANINGLESS THE 50 DEGREE LINE IS. FIRSTLY, ON THE DRAMATIC TOPIC OF MERCURY POLLUTION. THE INDUSTRIAL SOURCE OF THE MERCURY IS JUST SOUTH OF 50, BUT ITS MOST DRASTIC EFFECTS HAVE BEEN ACROSS THE LINE. SHOULD THIS COINCIDENCE EFFECT THE CONSIDERATION OF THE ISSUE BY THE COMMISSION? WE THINK NOT. SECONDLY, CONSIDER THE LAC LA CROIX RESERVE. AT YOUR DRYDEN HEARING WE SHOWED A VIDEO-TAPE OF OUR MEETING AT LAC LA CROIX WHERE YOUR COMMISSION WAS EXPLAINED TO THE PEOPLE. LAC LA CROIX IS THE SOUTHERN-MOST TREATY No.3 RESERVE, SOUTH NOT ONLY OF 50, BUT OF 49 AS WELL. IT IS, IN FACT, RIGHT ON THE U.S. BORDER. BUT DOES THAT FACT MAKE IT DIFFERENT FROM OTHER NORTHERN COMMUNITIES?

CONSIDER THESE FACTS:

1. LAC LA CROIX IS ONE OF THE FEW INDIAN RESERVE COMMUNITIES IN THE TREATY No. 3 AREA WHICH HAS NO ROAD ACCESS.
2. LAC LA CROIX CANNOT OBTAIN HYDRO SERVICE FROM ONTARIO SERVICE BECAUSE IT IS TOO "REMOTE".
3. THE PEOPLE OF LAC LA CROIX ARE LARGELY SELF-SUFFICIENT, LIVING OFF THE PRODUCE OF THE LAND.

WE WOULD ASK, FOR WHAT REASON SHOULD LAC LA CROIX AND ITS ENVIRONMENT BE EXCLUDED FROM STUDY BY A "ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT" WHEN COMMUNITIES WHICH ARE MUCH LESS "NORTHERN" IN EVERY SENSE EXCEPT GEOGRAPHICAL ARE INCLUDED? FOR EXAMPLE, RED LAKE AND SIOWX LOOKOUT ARE THE MAJOR TOWNS NORTH OF 50 AT THIS WESTERN END OF ONTARIO. BUT AS YOU HAVE BEEN TOLD, THESE TOWNS ARE GRADUALLY CHANGING FROM COMMERCIAL TO ADMINISTRATIVE CENTRES. IN THEIR ROLES AS ADMINISTRATIVE CENTRES THEY ARE MUCH MORE OUTPOSTS OF TORONTO AND OTTAWA THAN THEY ARE FOCAL POINTS FOR THE NORTHERN BASED ACTIVITIES.

WE SUGGEST THAT IT IS BEYOND DISPUTE THAT A REFINEMENT OF THE 50 DEGREE MANDATE IS NEEDED.

WE ASK YOU TO GIVE SERIOUS CONSIDERATION TO TWO APPROACHES TO SUCH REFINEMENT.

THE FIRST APPROACH WOULD BE TO CONSIDER THE ARCTIC WATERSHED AS BEING THE BEST APPROXIMATION OF "GENERALLY NORTH OF THE 50TH PARALLEL OF LATITUDE." THIS DEFINITION WOULD INCLUDE ALL TREATY NO. 5 TERRITORY INCLUDING THE PRINCIPAL TOWNS OF THE NORTHWEST. ALTHOUGH A WATERSHED IS ALMOST AS ARBITRARY AS A DEGREE OF LATITUDE, THE CONVENIENT COINCIDENCE IS THAT THIS PARTICULAR WATERSHED LINE CONFORMS LARGELY TO THE SOCIAL-ECONOMIC "WATERSHED" BETWEEN THE "DEVELOPED" AND GENERALLY "UNDEVELOPED" PARTS OF THE PROVINCE. THERE ARE EXEMPTIONS HOWEVER, AND WE WOULD POINT OUT THAT THE TOWNS ON THE NORTH SHORE OF LAKE SUPERIOR, WHERE PULPWOOD FROM FURTHER NORTH IS PROCESSED, ARE NOT SUBSTANTIALY DIFFERENT FROM TOWNS LIKE DRYDEN.

ANOTHER APPROACH WOULD BE TO TURN FROM GEOGRAPHICAL TO MORE ECONOMIC CONSIDERATIONS, AND INTERPRET "GENERALLY NORTH OF THE 50TH PARALLEL OF ALTITUDE: TO INCLUDE ANY LOCATION WHERE THE PRINCIPAL ACTIVITIES ARE DIRECTLY RELATED TO THE PRODUCE OF THE NORTHERN FOREST AREA. A DEFINITION OF THIS TYPE WOULD EXCLUDE CITIES SUCH AS THUNDER BAY, WHOSE COMMUNICATIONS, TRANSPORTATION, AND ADMINISTRATIVE FUNCTIONS ARE NOT DIRECTLY RELATED TO THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT. IT MIGHT ALSO BE FRAMED TO ELIMINATE "URBAN" ISSUES IN THE TOWNS, IF THAT IS DESIRED. THE RESULT WOULD BE, WE THINK, A DEFINITION WHICH IN FACT EXPRESSES THE CONCEPT OF "NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT", THE REAL FOCUS OF YOUR COMMISSION.

WE FAVOUR THE SECOND APPROACH SUGGEST ABOVE AND WOULD BE PLEASED TO GIVE YOU OUR FURTHER THOUGHTS ON IT IF REQUESTED.

ONE FINAL POINT. TO SOME THE NORTH-SOUTH DIMENSION IS SYNONIMOUS WITH

"UNDEVELOPED" - "DEVELOPED". BUT THAT IS NOT ALWAYS THE CASE. OUR PEOPLE HAVE BEEN HERE MANY YEARS AND REMEMBER MUCH. ON OF THE THINGS THAT IS STILL REMEMBERED ON OUR RESERVES IS THAT THE WHITEMAN WITH HIS "DEVELOPMENT" (THEN IN THE FORM OF TRADING AXES, COOKING POTS, RIFLES ETC.) ORIGINALLY CAME FROM THE NORTH, FROM HUDSON'S BAY. FOR MUCH LONGER THAT THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO HAS BEEN IN EXISTENCE MANY OF MY PEOPLE SAW THE INFLUENCE OF WHITE SOCIETY COMING DOWN FROM THE NORTH.

XII - No Co-commissioners

THERE HAS BEEN EXPRESSED THE IDEA THAT YOU SHOULD BE JOINED BY CO-COMMISSIONERS. WE ARE TOTALLY OPPOSED TO THIS IDEA. WE FEEL THAT INEVITABLY SUCH COMMISSIONERS WOULD BECOME, IN EFFECT, THE "NOMINEES" OF INTEREST GROUPINGS. THE RESULT WOULD BE THAT AN ADDITIONAL LEVEL WOULD BE ADDED BETWEEN YOU AND THE PEOPLE, AND THAT MUCH OF THE ADVOCACY AND COMPROMISE AS BETWEEN INTEREST GROUPS WOULD TAKE PLACE BY PROXY, BEHIND CLOSED DOORS.

XIII - LISTEN TO THE PEOPLE

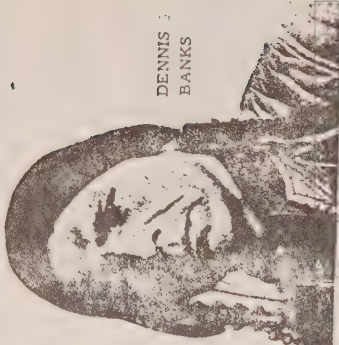
MR. COMMISSIONER, OUR STRONGEST PLEA IS ALSO OUR SIMPLEST. LISTEN TO THE PEOPLE. GO TO THE RESERVES AND THE TOWNS OF THE NORTH AND SPEND SOME TIME WITH THE PEOPLE. TALK TO AS MANY OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NORTH AS YOU CAN. SPEND AS MUCH TIME AS POSSIBLE. DO NOT BE A COMMUTER TO THE NORTH. DO NOT SEND REPRESENTATIVES. IF NECESSARY, SACRIFICE OTHER ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMISSION IN FAVOUR OF MEETING THE PEOPLE, AND LISTENING TO THEM. ONLY THEN WILL YOUR FINAL REPORT REFLECT THE TRUE SITUATION IN OUR ENVIRONMENT.

APPENDIX C

RED INDIANS



RUSSELL
MEANS



DENNIS
BANKS

Alan Stang is author of *It's Very Simple; The Actor, and, The Highest Virtue*. His radio commentary, *The Alan Stang Report*, is heard on 75 stations.

■ Over the years it has become a truism that American Indians have been mistreated. Indeed, it is fair to say that in comparison the experience of American Negroes, at least since the Great Emancipation, has been idyllic. Indians have been victimized by every other con man who has come down the pike. But the latest such con operation is unique. In the past the villains have usually been white men, trading firewater for land, or manipulating the Indians for other purposes in distant Washington and New York. Today, the villains are still white men, but they are collaborating with various Red men of assorted colors who are traitors to their tribes — as part of a carefully orchestrated scheme to betray them, and all Americans, into Communist slavery. The name of the game is A.I.M. — the so-called American Indian Movement — and now comes a man who can tell us much about it.

Douglass F. Durham is a former Marine who later served for three years as a Des Moines policeman. He moved up from street patrol to the vice squad, then left the department and went into the food business, where he wound up with a string of three restaurants. One of them was located in a nasty neighborhood, and was frequented by Black Panthers and other crooks, such as safecrackers — and the Federal Bureau of Investigation approached Mr. Durham with the request that he keep the Bureau informed. He did so; in fact, on the very next day, by keeping his ears open, he delivered a couple of robbers, along with information about a robbery scheduled to take place soon. Later, Douglass Durham worked for the Des Moines police chief as a paid intelligence agent; for the federal immigration and customs authorities; and, for the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs.



The mug shot above is of police undercover agent Douglass Durham, taken during one of his many assignments to gain information from criminals and convicts. Durham went undercover in A.I.M. for the F.B.I. and quickly became its National Security Director. Mr. Durham is shown below out of his disguise.



photographer, SCUBA diver and locksmith, and has written pamphlets used in police training. Once, on official assignment, he flew some drug pushers into Mexico. Although he is a white man, he is, incredibly, an honorary Black Panther. He has fingered various bombers. On many occasions, he was sent to neighboring states to be thrown in jail and gain the confidence of an important criminal. Once, at nearly midnight, he was ordered to Lincoln, Nebraska, for that purpose, where he sat patiently in his automobile with his burglar tools until the local police obligingly locked him up — in a cell with an unsuspecting safecracker who soon spilled the beans to Durham. As Doug Hendricks, Mr. Durham was sometimes arrested for official purposes two and three times a day.

As we have seen, Mr. Durham is white. As far as he knows, he has no Indian blood. But on February 27, 1973, some ex-convicts posing as "Indian leaders" seized control of the village of Wounded Knee, on the Pine Ridge Reservation of the Oglala Sioux in South Dakota. And a Des Moines F.B.I. agent named Larry Bastocky asked Durham to infiltrate the criminal organization responsible. Durham read the newspaper clippings and studied A.I.M.; went to Des Moines A.I.M. director Harvey Major with the story that he was one-quarter Chippewa,* and suggested that his experience as a pilot and photographer could be helpful. Within one week Doug was A.I.M.'s director of public relations in the area. Indeed, at a meeting in the Camelot Inn, in Tulsa, Dennis James Banks, the top Aimster, who has fifteen criminal convictions for assault, forgery and

*Durham did attend an Indian school in Hayward, Wisconsin.

tional A.I.M. Pilot, Personal Affairs Manager, Personal Bodyguard, and National Security Director — in which capacity Durham was supposed to prevent infiltration by F.B.I. operatives like himself. By September, 1973, F.B.I. operative Doug Durham was one of the handful of people running the American Indian Movement.

Civilians like your reporter are naturally always curious about the life of an undercover agent. In a memo to his F.B.I. superiors, entitled "Why It Is Difficult To Do What I Am Doing," Durham explains what it is like: "Their diet is atrocious and the sanitation conditions at AIM Saint Paul are even worse. Toilets are stopped up and the building stinks. There are mice and bugs everywhere and even rats. The water pipes leak. There is no circulation in the building. We are expected to sleep in the middle of this on a mattress on the floor. I have found an out in warm weather by sleeping in my van.

"The day starts at approximately 7:30 in the morning and sometimes doesn't end until 2:00 a.m. Most of the Indian people who come to Saint Paul for the trials and don't have to follow the hectic schedule I do, still can't take it for more than a week or two at a time. Even Russell Means lives in the Holiday Inn.

"Since Dennis is in court during the day, he calls upon me to handle the day-to-day operation of the Movement. It involves making decisions and taking actions that could be subject to a lot of criticism. With a stomach full of rotten food, a constant fear of the sweat lodge, woefully inadequate sanitation facilities, a strong desire to take a shower, the phone constantly ringing, attempting to prevent violent outbreak around the country without exposing myself.

SOUTH DAKOTA,
U.S.A.



A COURT CASE OF WORLD AFFAIRS



Dear Friends,

I hope to see you again and with a new
activity for the first time, let's have a strategy
discussion. I can send my article in the
New Magazine (in English) and the article
my activity is directed about the trial in
St. Paul (Pardon the surprise of the South
Communist Party's (Central Committee) and
about the assassination of John Birchmore
(Lithuanian Gentleman, a very private Soviet
spy and who was never compromised
from Moscow by Krypt. Mark of the Zang
Herald (New York, N.Y.).

I believe in your success and victory.
With best wishes,
has 1. Andromeda.

Communist agent Iona Andronov of
New Times of Moscow reported in
this letter to Comrades Russell
Means and Dennis Banks on propa-
ganda the Reds had arranged.

tain, along with gleaming pertinent information for the FBI, spending months away from my wife and children, and dealing with some real crazy people — the only thing worse they can do to me is con me into sundancing and piercing my chest, making me dance for four days without food and water, while staring at the sun.

"I'm not complaining — I just want you to know that for a honky like me, it's damn hard to be an Indian."

In short, A.I.M. headquarters is not a place in which you could expect to find James Bond. Durham reports that during his two-year ordeal he saw his wife only a few times, often for as little as an hour. The sweat lodge he refers to is an Indian version of a sauna. The sun dance is a religious ceremony long ago declared illegal by the federal government. Russell Charles Means is of course another top A.I.M. leader, with a long string of arrests for such pranks as mugging and theft. The creation of A.I.M., in 1968, found this "traditional Indian leader" working as an Arthur Murray dance teacher in Cleveland. Indeed, Means, as we have seen, resided at the Holiday Inn — while his followers suffocated sleeplessly on the insect-ridden floor of A.I.M. headquarters — during his nine-month-long trial in St. Paul on charges of having led the seizure and terrorism of Wounded Knee, South Dakota, on February 27, 1973.

It is interesting to note that after U.S. District Judge Fred J. Nichol finally dismissed all the charges, A.I.M. threw a Victory Party at the Holiday Inn. It must have been quite a blast, because the motel sent A.I.M. a bill for the affair, dated October 1, 1974, for \$1,742.90. Two days later,

Check No. 6,209,326
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

AMERICAN INDIAN MOVEMENT
NATIONAL OFFICE
534 ARKONA AVE
ST. PAUL, MN 55103
TEL 848-76 11 7678 MORRIDGE

TO THE
ORDER OF
TREASURY
DIVISION OF
DISBURSEMENT
ACCURSED
DO NOT SIGN
DO NOT SIGN
DO NOT SIGN

10000-00547

Above is one of many government cheques supplied to A.I.M. by the federal government. In this case it is for \$700 — small change, when one realizes that A.I.M. received at least \$400,000 in grants from the O.E.O. and \$66,000 in cash after doing some \$3,000,000 in damage to the Bureau of Indian Affairs Building in Washington. Douglass Durham reports that he also saw cheques payable to A.I.M. from a top Communist Front and that identified Communists were active in financing A.I.M.

randum, announcing A.I.M.'s refusal to pay for the following reason: "We would be foolish to pay a bill of this size for liquor when we have continually taken the stand against alcohol and drugs, that we have announced in the past." The reason for that sensible stand is obvious. Alcohol has destroyed the lives of innumerable Indians. But notice that the stand is phony: Banks doesn't claim the party didn't happen — he simply refuses to issue evidence that it did, in the form of a cancelled check. Apparently, he doesn't want his followers to know how he lives.

Yes, the "traditional Indian leaders" of A.I.M. certainly know how to spend your contributions. Durham reports that when Banks is in Los Angeles he stays at the Encino Hilton for fifty-five dollars per day. Nothing is too good for an A.I.M. hustler. Durham also reports that "poor, oppressed, abused, unloved" Dennis Banks owns fifty thousand dollars' worth of trust land in Minnesota. This same Dennis Banks also receives and uses federal Food Stamps.

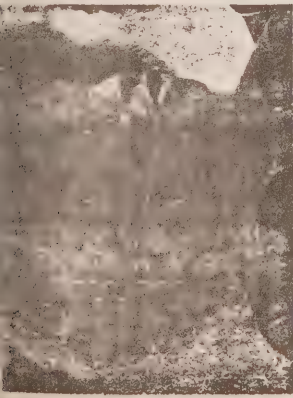
Much has already been written about A.I.M.'s tendency to violence — at the Bureau of Indian Affairs in Washington, at Custer and Wounded Knee, and at many other places where the Aimsters have terrorized people and destroyed property. Here, too, undercover agent Durham sheds new light. For instance, in August 1973, while posing as an A.I.M. leader, Durham notified his F.B.I. superiors that he would lead some Aimsters in the seizure of the Grimes State Office Building in Des Moines. The A.I.M. toughs held the second floor for three hours, a feat for which Durham was later fined one hundred dollars. It now turns out that the original A.I.M. plan was to kidnap Iowa Gov-

potentially less dangerous Grimes operation — which Governor Ray will no doubt be delighted to hear. Along these lines, Aimsters will be happy to learn that one of Durham's F.B.I. assignments was to protect Dennis Banks, in order to prevent one of the real Indians he has been victimizing from turning him into another revolutionary martyr.

Indeed, the Aimsters typically are incapable even of living together. Durham reports that at St. Paul A.I.M. headquarters, during the long Wounded Knee trial, they constantly abused each other. Two girls were raped in the shower. Things were continually stolen. People were slashed. In December 1974, Aimster Paula Giese wrote to Durham about "the suicide or murder, as the case may be, of John Moore, a young Penobscot guy who was living at the WKLD/OC [Wounded Knee Legal Defense/Offense Committee] barracks in Lincoln. This occurred some time Monday night; the body was found yesterday morning. His throat had been cut; the bloody knife was nearby. The WKLD/OC young legal workers (& John Thomas, who is now there) issued a statement it was suicide. Police say murder, and I tend to agree; cutting one's own throat is kind of difficult, think about it . . ."

Along these lines, word now arrives that a "contract" has been let on Mr. Durham, so it is worth taking the space to mention that if he, too, "commits suicide," we will know exactly where to go.

During the trial of Banks and Means in St. Paul, some Canadian Indians formed the Ojibway Warriors Society in Ontario. These worthies wanted to grab some land, and Canadian authorities will be interested to learn that Banks secretly told them to



Communist Party official Angela Davis is shown as she pickets the United Nations to support A.I.M.'s claim that American Indians are victims of U.S. colonialism and should be supported as an independent nation. Letter below is from Ernest DeMaio promising to raise funds for the Aimsters. DeMaio is now employed by Moscow as U.N. representative of the World Federation of Trade Unions. Durham reports that Comrade DeMaio proved very helpful indeed.

UNITED ELECTRONIC, RADIO & CURRENT WORKERS OF AMERICA

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

1000 Broadway, New York, N.Y. 10003

attorney called Durham in Tulsa, asking that he bring Banks to the scene of the crime to "negotiate." Judge Nichol generously recessed the trial for the purpose, and Durham flew to Ontario with Banks, who arranged a "solution" in which the squatters were supposed to surrender both the park and their guns. Durham flew Banks back to St. Paul as a "peacemaker," except that Canadian authorities may not yet know about the orders Banks secretly passed to Durham during the negotiations, which read: "The arms will be hidden and kept inside the park." Later, the Ojibways rioted in Ottawa.

Durham also reports that Banks stored some automatic weapons of Czech manufacture in his apartment. Law enforcement officials are wondering whether they were used by the Menominee Warrior Society in the A.I.M.-inspired seizure on January 1, 1975, of the Roman Catholic Alexian Brothers novitiate in Gresham, Wisconsin. A National Guard sergeant who was there tells your reporter: "I just returned from Gresham, Wisconsin, where I as a National Guardsman observed and talked with many of the Aimsters in the abbey while they were holed up. I was on the only check point that could see the abbey and with binoculars I visually saw the AK-47 Soviet weapons they had. I also was told that most of the people in the abbey were active at Wounded Knee. This was told to me by an Indian in command who was named Stan." Whether or not this was Stan Holder, your reporter doesn't know.

Durham also reports that, during the Gresham affair, Banks often talked about the possibility of getting guns from Rudolfo "Corky" Gonzales.

and has been active in the Communist-backed scheme to do to Americans of Latin origin what Banks is doing to American Indians. Later, the Aimsters stole Durham's van and used it to run their guns out of Gresham; in a battle with the authorities, two Aimsters were killed.

It is interesting to note that on one occasion about three hundred angry whites got together to consider various possibilities such as storming the abbey. Durham reports that Russell Means contemptuously announced: "Let them charge. Sixty percent will be killed." Durham, who at the time, remember, was still posing as an A.I.M. leader, courageously went to the whites and deflected their anger.

Red Hands

As we have seen, the Aimsters like to use Communist weapons. And, since Wounded Knee, there have been many indications that A.I.M., like so many other revolutionary gangs, is Communist-backed — and is, indeed, an important new part of the Communist program. Exactly how true is this? Here, too, Mr. Durham has a wealth of interesting, and exact, answers.

On February 1, 1974, Dennis Banks was the featured speaker at the Minneapolis headquarters of the Socialist Workers Party — a Trotskyite Communist gang — where he explained that at Wounded Knee he had the help of "white warriors, Black warriors, Chicano warriors, and the Asian medical team that came from San Francisco." Also according to the *Militant*, of February 15, 1974, Banks explained "that a united effort began as a result of Wounded Knee — that all races began to expose the Wounded Knees in the United States

black justice, for everybody.

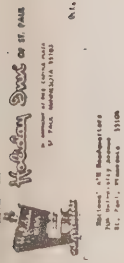
In other words, at this Communist-sponsored meeting Banks was explaining that A.I.M. is an important part of the international Communist scheme to enslave mankind. Leo Wilcox of the Oglala Sioux Tribal Council recognized this on March 24, 1973, when he declared over a Black Hills radio station: "Russell Means is trying to be a second 'Crazy Horse.' The only part that fits him is the crazy part. He is a genuine second Fidel Castro. Castro wears a beard and Means wears braids. Otherwise they are twins. Castro divided his people so they fell into Communism. Now Means is trying the same tactic of trying to divide our Oglala Sioux people. He even cried 'Civil War' to our people . . ."

Only a few hours later, Leo Wilcox was burned to death in his car.

Also along these lines, the *Des Moines Register*, of April 16, 1974, shows Dennis Banks picketing a local supermarket in support of Cesar Chavez, who runs the Communist-backed scheme to seize control of our food supply. It is interesting to note that, like the Chavez gang, A.I.M. uses the black eagle as a symbol on some of its publications.*

On September 25, 1973, at an A.I.M. rally at the University of Minnesota, Means spoke along with Communist Angela Davis, who attacked the patriotic John Birch Society for its earlier expose of A.I.M. Indeed, A.I.M. leaders apparently make a practice of appearing with Angela Davis. The *Detroit News* of

*At its 1973 Convention, A.I.M. decided to join Chavez in a nationwide boycott of Safeway stores.



ally to celebrate the election as Detroit mayor of Coleman Young, who has been publicly identified as a member of the Communist Party, the speakers included Davis and A.I.M. founder Clyde Thomas Bellecourt.*

Clyde is a new National Vice Chairman of the National Alliance Against Racist and Political Repression, which was founded and is run by Communist Party officials Charlene Mitchell and Angela Davis, and is an important Communist operation. Indeed, Bellecourt is also one of eight members of the national board of the Puerto Rican Solidarity Committee, which says it is working for "the national liberation of Puerto Rico." As always, the connecting link is Communism. Another member of the board of P.R.S.C. is LeRoy Jones, a Maoist Communist from New Jersey. In March 1975, Jones ran a revolutionary meeting there, at which Shepherd Bliss, an instructor at Goddard-Cambridge in Massachusetts, made the following notes: "Keith De-

RAMSEY COUNTY WELFARE DEPARTMENT
IDENTIFICATION CARD
FOR FOOD STAMPS ONLY

NAME	DEAN'S BROS
ADDRESS	1521 E. Main St. Duluth, MN 55812
DATE	12/2/74
SIGNATURE	[Signature]

marrias, American Indian Movement — We see the struggle as more armed than electoral. We are backed against the wall, but we will support you as much as we can."

Durham reports that A.I.M. leader Vernon Bellecourt, Clyde's brother, once called A.I.M. from the headquarters of Venceremos, and read a list of the Venceremos people who would be helpful. Venceremos soon split, creating the terrorist Symbionese Liberation Army which kidnapped Patty Hearst! It is also interesting to note that both Mr. Dennis Banks and Paula Giese worked with Daniel Ellsberg — who stole the Pentagon Papers which wound up in the hands of the Soviet Embassy — on the so-called Honeywell Project to hamper

*Convicted of burglary, assault, and armed robbery.

trived war in Vietnam. Ellsberg later spoke at A.I.M. headquarters, where embraced like old friends.

Still another speaker at A.I.M. headquarters was Communist racist Stokely Carmichael, who needless to say is not an Indian. And A.I.M.'s chief researcher Paula Giese, a former college instructor who is also not an Indian, wrote as follows to Durham after Doug had been exposed as an F.B.I. man: "Look ahead — The Red Trinity, Daddy Karl, Baby Vlad and Holy Ho smiling atcha . . . Social-ist salvation awaits even a lackey of the capitalist oppressors like you, brother, if you just believe in the future." Giese is married to Clayton Giese, and lives at 2104 Kenwood Parkway in Minneapolis.

Durham also reports that in October, 1974, Banks travelled to Vienna to attend a meeting of the World Council of Churches.* Not bad for an "oppressed minority." When he returned, Comrade Banks told Durham that while in Vienna he met with officials of the Palestine Liberation Organization. The P.L.O. is of course the top Communist terror gang in the Middle East; it specializes in bombings and assassinations; and has murdered many schoolchildren. Most of its victims have never set foot in the United States, and have never seen an American Indian.

Meeting after meeting, incident after organization — the cascading evidence proves that, from the very beginning, A.I.M. has been a Communist show. For instance, Durham reports that he saw checks from the Southern Conference Educational Fund, payable to A.I.M. For years, S.C.E.F. was the top Communist

*Revolutionary sources say that Russell Means visited Hanoi in the spring of 1972.

by a Committee of the Congress. The S.C.E.F. also arranged for other groups to finance A.I.M.

Then there is the letter dated January 28, 1974, addressed to Miss Mary Jane Twohy of A.I.M.'s legal defense committee, which asks her to send an Aimster to a meeting: "You may be assured that the audience will be friendly, and that there will be a contribution to their defense. But more important, delegates from the local unions will be present. We would want the delegates to initiate action to raise additional funds in their local unions." The letter is signed by Ernest DeMaio, General Vice President of the United Electrical, Radio & Machine Workers of America (U.E.) — who has been repeatedly identified as an important Communist and now works directly for Moscow as United Nations representative of the World Federation of Trade Unions. Under cover officer Douglass Durham reports that "Ernie" has been very helpful to the revolutionaries of the American Indian Movement.

There is also Iona Andronov, United States correspondent for the Communist journal *New Times* of Moscow, who lives in Apartment 14C, at 11 Riverside Drive, in New York City, where his telephone number is 595-9739. Your reporter has no documentary proof, but with your permission is going to assume that Andronov is a Communist. In the issue of January 3, 1974, he writes as follows: "Russell Means was surrounded by lawyers and guards when I met him at the courtroom door. He put his arm around my shoulder and said: 'Hello, Russian. It's good you are here again. Write the truth about us Indians in your magazine. It's not often we read the truth here.'"

You're reading it right now, Russell, and!

regulators threaten to destroy
the American businessmen

BUSINESS END

Government

by Dan Smoot

Here is the complete story
of how the energy crisis was created

Dan Smoot, America's foremost conservative commentator, describes in detail how needless federal control forced an increase in petroleum use while other federal regulations brought petroleum development to a screeching halt. With a pioneering new book, proves that the energy crisis was caused by the same bureaucrats who now propose more government controls to solve the problem.

One dollar each from the publisher American Opinion Book Store or directly from

WESTERN ISLANDS

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Means, Banks, and Mark Lane in St. Paul: "I hope to see you again and write a new articles [sic] for the Socialist press about your struggle . . . I believe in your success and victory."

And the Ainsters apparently believe in Andronov. Your reporter has seen the rough draft of their reply, which says this: "What good news it is to hear of the widespread interest of the Russian people in the cause of the American Indian. Your article for *New Times* is excellent; it is only too bad that the quality of American press in relation to this trial could not be as good."

As you see, A.I.M. is completely undisturbed about the Soviet Union's genocidal record of suppression of its racial minorities.

Top A.I.M. attorney Mark Lane has long been prominent in Communist activities. He was a sponsor of a congressionally-cited Communist Front known as the National Committee to Abolish the House Un-American Activities Committee. He signed a petition asking clemency for imprisoned Communists Carl Braden and Frank Wilkinson. He has been a member of the Communist-dominated American Labor Party. Indeed, some years back Mark Lane was the guest of honor at a testimonial dinner sponsored by Communist luminaries. Still another top A.I.M. attorney is Kenneth Tilsen, who has been identified under oath before a Congressional Committee as a Communist, by a former Communist he recruited. And there is A.I.M. attorney William Kunstler, who has also represented the Communist Black Panther Party, Communists Jerry Rubin and Abby Hoffman — and who regularly calls for revolution. At a rally in Denver sponsored by the Crusade for Justice on March 17,

etter to die in the streets than to go down without a whimper." Russell Means was also there, and also called for revolution.

Indeed, on July 10, 1973, the Wounded Knee Legal Defense/Offense Committee issued a report which said as follows: "Support from the *National Lawyers Guild*: The WKDOC which has included many guild lawyers and legal workers since its inception, has now received the official support and commitment of resources of the organization . . . " The trouble is that the National Lawyers Guild was long ago identified by a Committee of Congress as "the foremost legal bulwark of the Communist Party."

But more interesting than anybody else, in your reporter's opinion, is a gentleman named George C. Roberts. Mr. Roberts is the National Press Secretary of A.I.M. Like so many "Indian leaders" he is not an Indian. He is married to a Peruvian and has travelled widely in South America. He runs a chemical company called Inca-One Corporation, at 9014 Lindblade in Culver City, California. As far as the F.B.I. knows, he made only fourteen thousand dollars last year, but he always has plenty of money to throw around. He lives at 17 Avenue 23 in Venice, California. He owns the property next door, at 19½ Avenue 23, which is now Western national headquarters of A.I.M. Durham reports that the property was previously used to hide the missing Patty Hearst. Who knows, Roberts could even work for the K.G.B.

On July 26, 1974, his secretary, Polly S. Richardson, sent a note to

PLEASE NOTE: Reprints of this copyrighted article are now available at the prices listed on page twenty-three.

Blyth Eastman Dillon & Company, members of the New York Stock Exchange. Along with the note, she sent a copy of a cablegram from Roberts to Sean O'Connell, Irish Republican Movement, 30 Gardiner Place, Dublin, Ireland, which says: "Regretfully advise cannot attend important Belfast conference as planned . . . The American Indian Movement supports your struggle and intends to send Indian ambassadors to your country for further discussions at an early date . . ."

Indeed, in October 1974, Banks and Durham were guests in the Roberts home. At the time, Banks was afraid he might be jailed for the violence and destruction in Custer, South Dakota, prior to Wounded Knee. Durham was there when Roberts told Banks, "I'll make another Ché Guevara out of you." Roberts called Faustino Perez in Mexico City. Perez, a physician, is a close friend of Ahmed Ben Bella, the former Communist dictator of Algeria. He also helped Fidel Castro grab Cuba and keeps in touch. Roberts sent his wife to Perez to arrange Banks' escape to Cuba, but Castro turned thumbs down because he is trying to improve his relations with the United States. Castro suggested that Banks go instead to the Communist Chinese Embassy in Ottawa. He didn't have to, of course, for a reason we shall underline in a moment.

On and on it goes. So blatant is the Communist nature of A.I.M. that people inside it have protested. Your reporter has already mentioned the riot in Ottawa. In it, the Reds burned the Canadian flag and attacked the Royal Canadian Mounted Police with metal spikes. Later, top Canadian Airmster Ed Burnstick blamed the

Alex Aquenzie, another protester. Durham did as ordered. He was also present on another occasion when A.I.M. chief counsel Ramon Roubideaux — who is an Indian, praise be — warned Banks about the results of his investigation of Mark Lane: "He's too Communist. He'll hurt you." Banks responded by firing Roubideaux and replacing him with Lane.

In short, the American Indian Movement isn't Indian, but it's Red. It was founded by Reds for revolutionary purposes, and is an important new part of the international Communist apparatus.*

Pressure From Above

The Communists call the activity of outfits such as A.I.M. "pressure from below." But pressure from below has no chance to succeed without the help and protection of individuals hidden — and not so hidden — at the top of the Establishment the "oppressed" revolutionaries pretend to be fighting. Much already has been revealed on this score by Dr. Susan Huck in the pages of *AMERICAN OPINION*, and by North Dakota writer Edith Lee in her article, "Forked Tongues And Wounded Knees." These distinguished ladies have catalogued the financial assistance and encouragement given the Airmsters by the Catholic, Methodist, and Lutheran churches; by top government officials; and, by radicals in the national press.

For instance, Durham reports that during the Wounded Knee trial, in *Operation Daily Bread*, the churches fed the A.I.M. onlookers such deli-

*As this issue goes to press, we learn that Banks — along with Angela Davis — has signed a letter inviting Melba Hernandez to the United States. Hernandez is a member of the central committee of the Communist Party of Cuba.

Area Telephone Service) line, paid for by a Reverend Hamm Muus of the Why Wounded Knee Committee. A letter to Durham, dated June 10, 1974, on stationery of the United Methodist Church of Iowa, and signed by Administrative Assistant Edwin C. Boulton, says this: "The enclosed check in the amount of \$150.00 is the response of the Iowa Annual Conference to the recent conversation shared between yourself, Bishop Thomas, and me. This will assure partial payment of the \$500 you indicated that would be needed to secure airplane transportation for Mr. Banks to South Dakota." Of course this is only a small example of the hundreds of thousands of dollars the churches have forked over to the Airmsters.

Then there is a fascinating letter to Banks dated April 29, 1974, signed by James G. McCormack, who says he is "in complete sympathy with your aims," and wants to "talk about improving your media visibility." The letter is on stationery of Save The Children Federation, and McCormack is its Press Relations Coordinator. Indeed, Durham reports that the Federation financed top A.I.M. official John Trudell for two years, by paying him a salary although he was never there. Keep them contributions comin', folks.

There are also the activities of various celluloid humanitarians. An A.I.M. flyer advertising a Peoples Concert For Justice in Atlanta on December 28, 1973, lists Troy Donahue and Burt Reynolds as masters of ceremonies. Sorry, girls. According to the minutes of the A.I.M. meeting at the St. Paul Hilton, on September 17, 1974, Dennis Banks said as follows: "We can utilize Abby Mann, Brando,

ota by focusing on Sarah. The "Today Show" can expose these injustices and it will happen whenever they can put it together. Abby has put together documentaries and can help us through films with Columbia Studios."

Sarah is Sarah Bad Heart Bull, an Airmster who was locked up for her part in the disturbance at Custer. Screenwriter Abby Mann is the author of *Judgment At Nuremberg* and other films. Julie Belafonte is the wife of Harry. Tony Bennett is a singer. Brando is actor Marlon, who finances A.I.M. with money and real estate. The *Minneapolis Star* of January 26, 1974, says he gave A.I.M. twenty-five thousand dollars when it seized Wounded Knee. The *St. Paul Dispatch* of January 25, 1974, says he "hugged" William Kunstler at the trial. A star may be defined as a nebulous concentration of hot gases.

And there is a letter to Durham dated September 19, 1974, signed by John Foreman, of Columbia Pictures. Who says this: "With regard to the AIM airplane, I wanted you to know that we have done the arithmetic and at this point it seems like a good idea to acquire the plane both in behalf of the picture and, subsequently, in behalf of AIM . . . I hope that the Aero Commander will still be available in a few months, or if not, you can find another plane equally as suitable."

There is, finally, the incredible record of help given A.I.M. by various individuals in government. For instance, in the fall of 1972, the revolutionaries seized the Bureau of Indian Affairs building in Washington. On November 8, 1972, Frank Carlucci, Deputy Director of the Office of

Tired Of "Time" and "Newsweek"?

Many thousands of Americans are tired of newsmagazines that constantly tear down America and push for ever bigger government, ever more permissiveness, for bussing and abortion and leniency toward criminals. If you are tired of these things too, and want the news straight — with no apology for patriotic pride in the real America — you will like *The Review Of The News*. Ours is a 64-page weekly newsmagazine with a large and growing national circulation. It is edited and written by outstanding Conservative journalists who, like you, think it's time the press changed sides. A one-year subscription (52 issues) is just ten dollars.

The Review Of The News

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Please enter my subscription. My payment of ten dollars is enclosed.

Name _____

Address _____

City _____

State _____

Zip _____

White House stationery: "We will recommend that there be no prosecution for the seizure and occupation of the BIA building." Carlucci then arranged payment of sixty-six thousand dollars in federal funds to the Aimsters.* He is now Henry Kissinger's "personal choice" . . . as U.S. Ambassador to the Communist Government of Portugal.

On November 12, 1973, William Youpee, Executive Director of the National Tribal Chairmen's Association, wrote as follows to Secretary of the Interior Rogers Morton: " . . . It is our belief that the general trend in Government in Washington today has had an effect upon Indian affairs because of certain conspiratorial efforts within the Bureau and the Department and at the White House level." Mr. Youpee speaks of "the conduct of BIA under Louis R. Bruce, his team, their associations, affiliations, and open complicity with the American Indian Movement." There have been "expenditures of extensive amounts of funds for travel by AIM leaders to participate in sit-ins, demonstrations, and meetings to further their cause."

The funds Mr. Youpee mentions are of course taxpayer funds, taken from your paychecks. In other words, B.I.A. officials are financing attacks against it with your money. Indeed, says Mr. Youpee, they now have "complete control of the BIA."

*The Native American Legal Defense and Education Fund (1836 Jefferson Place, N.W., Washington, D.C. 202533-9395) coordinated much of the support for the invaders. The N.A.L.D.E.F. was formed in the spring of 1972 by Americans For Indian Opportunity, the La Donna Harris outfit. On December 13, 1972, the Rockefeller Brothers Fund gave N.A.L.D.E.F. twenty-five thousand dollars.

three-bedroom, three-level town house, with a full basement." Some body up there sure likes Banks.

Along these lines, it is interesting to note that during the revolutionary seizure of the Alexian Brothers abbey in January 1975, Wisconsin Governor Patrick Lucey appointed Artie Skenandore as his "personal negotiator." Mr. Skenandore is no doubt very persuasive gentleman, probably because he is also a top national security officer of A.I.M.

And there is Check Number 6,209,326, in the amount of seven hundred dollars, issued to A.I.M. by the United States Treasurer on October 2, 1974. It seems that the previous June there was a hepatitis outbreak at an A.I.M. convention in South Dakota. "National A.I.M. Pilot Durham flew in the necessary serum the federal government picked up part of the tab, and A.I.M. used the money to try to get Sarah Bad Heart Bull out of jail. Compare all this with the fact that Al Capone and John Dillinger had to make it on their own.

But your reporter guarantees that you ain't seen nothin' yet. In the fall of 1973, Banks went to Mexico City with George Roberts, and was arrested. Durham called the State and Justice Departments. Justice came back, with the news that Henry Kissinger had sent a telegram demanding Banks' release. And he got it. Mexican authorities presented Banks with six sarapes, each costing one hundred fifty dollars, took him to the airport and put him aboard a plane to Los Angeles.

There is also the interesting story of how Durham was "burned" (exposed). In March of 1975 he was confronted by Banks, Vern Bellecourt and John Adams. Adams is on the

Knee. Durham recalls that the press once asked him about the fact that Tribal Council President Dick Wilson was calling him "an arrogant son of a b***h." The distinguished Christian clergyman replied: "I am an ordained son of a b***h."

In the confrontation, which Adams recorded, Banks and Bellocourt presented Durham with F.B.I. reports to Washington about his activities, written by Special Agent Bastocky.

In other words, there is a leak to A.I.M. inside the F.B.I. How about it, Clarence Kelley? And along these lines, it is interesting to make note of what Banks said to Durham after the revelation: "The government after may eliminate you. You know too much." The question arises of why the government would want to eliminate its own agent. And the answer of course is: Because he knows too much about the "pressure from above."

And finally there is the incredible story of Fred J. Nichol. He is the U.S. District Judge who presided at the St. Paul trial of Means and Banks. As the farce wore on, more and more observing began to wonder about his growing tolerance for A.I.M. Indeed, after he declared a mistrial, the Aimsters began boasting of his "conversion." When did His Honor really begin to see the light?

On October 22, 1973, before the trial, Judge Nichol drove Mr. and Mrs. Banks and chief counsel Roubideaux to his home. Durham followed in his own car and joined them. There Mrs. Nichol showed her guests her collection of Indian artifacts. Banks presented her with a necklace. While her husband, the judge, stood by smiling benignly, she said: "Don't worry, boys. If Fred gets too stuffy in

membership card for Mrs. Nichol, Durham signed it, and they inducted her. Remember that this is not hearsay. Durham was there and saw for himself. On the way home, Banks told him — with good reason: "We're not too worried about the trial now, are we?" And, sure enough, Mrs. Nichol was at the trial, as promised, in the A.I.M. cheering section. In fact, on July 1, 1974, the judge delayed the trial because she was ill. Maybe he figured he couldn't get along without her guidance.

Your reporter is not an attorney, praise be, but isn't this more than sufficient grounds to impeach Judge Fred Nichol?

Indian Nation

The question of course arises: Why is all this happening? Why are the Communists in the streets, and their secret bosses at the top, doing so much to con and terrorize American Indians?

From the beginning, the Communists have realized that America is too big to be grabbed all at once. So they have been trying to divide it into digestible pieces, and at the same time to arrange safe military bases on American soil from which to operate; as in the "privileged sanctuaries" dominated by our Socialist rulers to the Vietcong.

For instance, as long ago as the Sixth World Congress of the Communist International, held in Moscow in 1928, Communist dictator Josef Stalin ordered his American flunkies to work for a Negro Soviet Republic, which was to be an independent nation, composed of Alabama, Mississippi, Georgia, Louisiana, and South Carolina, inhabited by blacks and ruled by Communist whites. The

published by AMERICAN OPINION magazine; and, the unsung hard work of many Americans of all colors led by The John Birch Society. In the 1960s, the Communists tried again, this time in the Southwest, where the cannon fodder was scheduled to be Americans of Spanish origin. Once again the scheme failed for the same reasons. Now the Communists are trying to victimize American Indians, for the same goal, and this time they have going for them the fact that the Reservations they claim are indeed quasi-independent countries, having been established by treaties after the various Indian Wars.

So once again, your intrepid correspondent thinks the thing to do is to smite the enemy with the usual jawbone of an ass. Such jawbones are very strong. For instance, when Russell Means spoke at the University of Minnesota with Angela Davis on September 25, 1973, he exercised his jawbone by explaining that he is working to "eradicate the United States of America's influence from within our land . . . then we will sit down in diplomatic negotiations with the United States of America to settle up for the western half of South Dakota, retroactive to 1868."

On October 29, 1973, Banks and Roberts issued an A.I.M. press release calling for "re-establishment of the right of self-determination of Indian people throughout America." In June, 1974, A.I.M. organized the International Indian Treaty Council at a conference in Mobridge, South Dakota, which declared: "This conference directs the Treaty Council to open negotiations with the Government of the United States through its Department of State. We seek these negotiations in order to establish dip-

the United Nations. At the conference to advise A.I.M. was radical attorney Joel Carlson, an exile from the Republic of South Africa; and Richard G. Falk, a Princeton professor.

Soon after he returned from the World Council of Churches conference in Vienna, where he met with the P.L.O., Dennis Banks passed a long, secret memorandum to Durham, with orders to implement the policies it contained. In it, Banks, or whoever wrote it for him, speaks of the need to "create free Indian states," and the "re-establishment of reservation sovereignty and self-determination." Durham was directed to "establish and conduct negotiations with all nations of the world for free trade and economic relations"; to establish liaison and coordination with other groups in this country that share similar views; and, to "establish international coordination."

Indeed, Durham was also told to work for "trade tariffs and interface with surrounding countries in the world." Presumably this means that such "independent" Indian nations would require customs duties and passports from products and individuals entering from "foreign" countries like the United States.

And the same thing is going on in Canada, where various tribes are pressing claims that cover more than one-third of the country. "We're a colony now but we'll be a nation that controls its resources," says James Wah-Shee, president of the North West Territories Indian Brotherhood. In the *Toronto Star* of June 14, 1975, Mary Janigan also reports as follows: "The Indians' new, painstakingly built network of political and cultural organizations is propped up almost exclusively by heavy government



Esquire in February, reported that this explosive study of Senator Edward Moore Kennedy "heaps up mounds of evidence to prove that 1) Teddy lied about Chappaquiddick; 2) Teddy was guilty of manslaughter; 3) 'all the efforts of the police and judiciary authorities were directed . . . not toward discovery of its truth but toward its burial.'"

Teddy Bare is a careful, honest presentation of the character of the man who would be President, and of the nature of the forces that are pushing him toward this supreme office. In the process, it lays bare Senator Kennedy's disregard for honesty, justice, and the law.

Teddy Bare is the first step-by-step chronicle of the Chappaquiddick affair, from its tragic beginnings to its sordid conclusion. It gives facts the Kennedy clan has spent months of effort and untold

sums of money to suppress. It tells of the lengths to which the Kennedys went in order to thwart, pervert, and corrupt justice.

But Teddy Bare is more; it is the first book that exposes the political machinery behind Edward Kennedy which will stop at nothing in its quest for power; Teddy Bare is the political exposé of this political year.

275 pages

\$7.00 hardbound

\$2.00 paperback

*From any
American Opinion Bookstore
or*

WESTERN ISLANDS



Belmont, Massachusetts 02178
San Marino, California 91108

Judd Buchanan. "The show is run by Prime Minister Pierre Trudeau, who has a long record of blatant Communist activities. In the *Star* of June 17, 1975, Miss Janigan also quotes Joe Blyne, vice-president of the Alberta Metis Association, who was released from a maximum security prison four years ago and has a long criminal record including attempted murder. 'I'm fighting for what is rightfully mine,' declares Blyne. 'And we're going to get it soon or hell will break loose in this country.'"

Indeed, on February 17, 1974, Louis Hall, of Post Office Box 1, Caughnawaga, Quebec, Canada, wrote to Dennis Banks: "Enclosed please find some material explaining a big project scheduled by the Warrior Society of Caughnawaga and Akwesasne. Early in the month of May, the Mohawk nation shall move back into their ancient homeland, situated in the present day New York and Vermont States . . ."

. . . All national groups who help in retaking the land shall establish an Independent North American Indian State, get equal rights in the benefits, privileges, protection and operation of the government and state that they shall help to establish. The plan is secret and should be told only to traditionalists. Others may betray the movement."

Now here's the kicker: "The move shall help the AIM trials no end, by focussing national and international attention on more injustice, persecutions, oppressions, racism, prejudice and genocide by the U.S. nation. We may need manpower. Our initial move is into an area mountainous, heavily forested and thinly populated. Easily defended. We told the Toronto Chapter of A.I.M. who came down last fall for our confrontation

and base for A.I.M. where their Vietnam veterans may train young warriors [in] the art of defending their homeland and where they may settle with their families."

Also in the envelope, Hall sent along some material about the proposed Indian nation, by Janice Horn, of Box 279 in Caughnawaga, who explained that the economic system proposed will be communal farms in a Communist system. Along these lines, laudatory mention is made of Deaganawidah, "founder of the world's first people's republic." There is to be a pledge of allegiance to the new nation, "on the Sacred Wampum." There was also a map, showing that the revolutionaries plan eventually to claim all of Vermont and a large part of upper New York State.

And all of this is no joke. The operation went as planned, complete with the shooting last October of a couple of local residents. In fact, at last word, the invaders are still there

— more than a year after the invasion. Among them is Karoniakta, a Mohawk from the Caughnawaga Reserve near Montreal, who according to Val Sears in the *Toronto Star* of June 9, 1975, used to be a biomedical technician. There is also chief spokesman Kakwirakeron, who as steelworker Art Montour was presumably a victim of horrifying oppression while earning twenty-seven thousand dollars a year. And there is "band elder" Karoniaktajeh, who says that the gang may appeal to the United Nations.

As usual, the authorities have done nothing to inconvenience these warriors, who once again have not only seized American territory but are foreign nationals. And along these lines, on March 26, 1975, U.S. Senator James Abourezk of South Dakota in-

any and tribal courts all over the United States to try serious crimes such as murder; it would give the tribe power to force any non-member off the Reservation.

Somebody up there is really pushing Red Power.

Bicentennial And Beyond

Exactly what is the American Indian Movement planning now? In December of 1973, Dennis Banks wrote as follows: "... The proposed Alaskan pipeline, along with the MacKenzie Project in the N.W.T. also runs thru Indian villages. This situation warrants some response from the American Indian Movement. Response which could possibly [sic] make Wounded Knee look like a Boy Scout picnic." Banks explained that A.I.M. was "considering the adoption of the following plan: A. To physically stop the planned aggression on Indian country. B. To encourage Indian tribes to resist, by arms if necessary, all attempts to further disposses [sic] them of sovereign [sic] titles. C. To appeal to the Arab States for financial assistance to aid this defense."

Exactly when all this is supposed to happen, if at all, your reporter doesn't know. But we do have exact information about something else. It seems that A.I.M. is a leader, and may even be the director, of the Communist scheme to disrupt our nation's bicentennial in 1976. As we have seen, A.I.M. attorney William Kunstler has promised us revolution by 1976. At that same meeting, Russell Means said this: "The white man has the G*dd*** gall to celebrate a birthday in 1976 over my blood. I promise you that it will be an unhappy birthday. Everyone everywhere should participate in blowing out the white man's candle."

prepared this confidential report to police use: "After being instructed to establish a coalition of groups to create chaos during 1976, I was contacted by Forrest Bivens, the eastern United States leader of the Black Liberation Army, and offered their total assistance, support, and solidarity in the form of guns, dynamite, and troops. The Los Tres Committee of California (a Chicano organization numbering in the thousands); Casa (a Chicano farm workers committee, numbering in the thousands); the Brown Berets (a nationwide secret Chicano organization, supported by the Socialist Workers movement); the Irish Republican Army; the Peoples Republic of China; German Liberation Youth Group; and the Dog Soldiers Society (all of these supports documented) formed a group directly under AIM's control, sometimes referred to as Coalition of Minority Groups (CMG) and sometimes referred to as Coalition of Oppressed People (COP). First meeting held in St. Paul, Minnesota, at 553 Aurora, October 1974"

Durham was also there when some of the methods to be used were discussed: "During a meeting in Rosebud in late 1974, it was mentioned that Cleveland, Ohio, Farmington, New Mexico, and an undetermined location in upstate New York (possibly Eagle Bay) would be the candidates for the kick-off of revolutionary tactics, including bombing and occasional sniping In January, 1975, a meeting held to discuss the tourist boycott of South Dakota evolved into a planning session for Bicentennial '76 activities. This meeting in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, attended by Herb Powless, Dennis Banks, Vernon Bellecourt, Doug Durham, Stan Holder, Ted Means, Bill Means, Lorry Anderson and Dino

Des Moines, Iowa, being one of the major twenty-five cities in the United States for chaotic actions"

It is interesting to note that the bombings in Cleveland have already taken place. Durham reports that the terrorists have stashed dynamite on the Rosebud Reservation, and in Wisconsin, New Mexico, Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa. On one occasion, Russell Means pushed the idea of blowing up Hoover Dam. Durham was there when identified Communist Bert Corona, a "Chicano" leader in California, announced, "We'll get it on out here. We're ready." And the terrorist Dog Soldier Society is armed with machine-guns, a clear violation of federal law.

In preparation for the scheduled decelebration, A.I.M. has established training camps around the country, in which political indoctrination, marksmanship, and guerrilla warfare are taught. In one of them, Camp Thirteen, a cab driver was murdered in the fall of 1974. Durham also reports that George Roberts has financed a training camp in Los Angeles. In fact, there are several in California. In this connection, Banks wrote as follows in 1973 to Roberts and Durham, while in hiding in the North West Territories, where the latter had flown him: "It will be the combined Responsibilities of both of you to maintain the Railroad. You will assume certain risk responsibilities that may endanger your lives. Under no circumstances are you allowed to transmit information to uncleared personnel. 'Clearance' will be granted only by D.J. Banks, Ron Petite. Personnel that you clear must be cleared jointly by Ron and myself"

The term "railroad" refers to the secret movements of A.I.M. soldiers. In the fall of 1974, when he returned from his visit to the World Council of

Durham: "As AIM matures the need for a realistic 'railroad' system will come more to the fore. Until such time as the reservations revert to sovereign states there will be increasing difficulty for Indian warriors to freely move in the execution of their appointed tasks. To alleviate this problem it is suggested that each AIM chapter of 20 or more members maintain a 'safe place' (SP)"

In other words, A.I.M. is by no means simply trying to right some wrongs. It is a military operation. It is a foreign army using guerrilla warfare in a scheme to destroy America. That is why in June, 1975, terrorists in Pine Ridge killed two F.B.I. agents as they left their car to serve a warrant. Durham reports that the house the murderers were hiding in had been turned over to Dennis Banks. The killers inside it were planning to seize the entire Reservation. A report from Pine Ridge says that A.I.M. has already tapped all the telephones there.

How It Adds Up

First, let us recognize again that there is a problem. It is perfectly true that many fine people in the bureaucracy have tried to help the Indians — but the fact remains that the Reservation system is a disaster. No scheme except the firing squad could have been devised to exterminate our Indian population more completely.

So what is the solution?

According to A.I.M. the solution is to abolish the Bureau of Indian Affairs, because it has made the Indians dependent on the federal government in order to stay alive — which is why the Reservations are plagued with poverty, despair, and suicide. And A.I.M. is of course correct on this. — The Reservations

most ruthless dictatorship known to history. Professor N. Zabolotsky, of Soviet Russia, describes it as follows in a World Council of Churches booklet Banks brought back from Vienna:

"Active labour is not only the right, but also the duty of every citizen able to work . . . Work becomes selfless due to understanding of its usefulness for the society as a whole. Labour enthusiasm, labour free of payment, labour for the society . . ."

Which sums it up very well. In the system Banks wants to impose on American Indians, you work — you are forced to work — but you don't get paid. There is no unemployment, because slaves are not allowed to quit. Maybe dance-instructor Russell Means would give you free Fox Trot lessons.

On the contrary, the real solution to the problem is to make the Indians *genuinely* independent, by abolishing B.I.A. and the Reservation system in which they are wards — slowly, so as not to victimize old people — and then leaving them alone to live on their present land or wherever (and how) they like; to work at what they want; to go into business or the professions or farming; as other independent Americans of all colors do now.

But the first order of business is to stop the American Indian Movement from terrorizing American Indians into submission — and the best way to do that is to expose it for the vicious, Communist fraud it is. Only then can Americans of all colors find a sensible solution for the problem. ■

Bowery bum to the panhandling hippie, a man who cannot take care of himself and his own is regarded with contempt, by himself and by others. The Indian who had the respect of your reporter and many others — even of those who were his enemy — was the Indian who in his own way ran his tepee; grew his own corn and shot his own meat. That is why, no matter our color, we all feel a genuine respect for Crazy Horse. That is why we respect the many Indians who provide for themselves today. A man who cannot take care of himself is no better than a child.

What would A.I.M. substitute instead? First it would provoke a race war, between almost two hundred million whites and fewer than one million Indians; a war in which arithmetic would dictate the decimation of the latter. Like it or not, the white man is not going to board a flotilla of *Mayflowers* and sail back to England.

Second, A.I.M. wants to replace the Reservations with "independent" nations — which *could not be* independent because they could exist only on the largesse handed them by the Government of the United States. Indeed, as we have seen, Banks and his fellow frauds are by no means independent; are, in fact, in the pay of the white conspirators who manipulate our government, and who are trying to seize the whole country by using the Indians and others as cannon fodder. The system A.I.M. would impose on the Indians in those "independent" nations would make the present Reservations seem like



Red Indians by Alan Stang, which reveals new evidence from a recently surfaced F.B.I. undercover operative concerning the hypocrisy, hoodlumism, and Communist support of the American Indian Movement, originally appeared in the September 1975 issue of AMERICAN OPINION magazine.

Additional copies of this copyrighted article are available at the following prices: Less than 100, four copies for one dollar; 100 to 499 copies, twenty cents each; 500 to 999 copies, eighteen cents each; 1,000 or more copies, fifteen cents each.



WOMEN TO FACE MILITARY COMBAT

Lawrence Farson MFC, a member of the House Armed Services Committee, a "13 of plans to use women in combat. Add in this issue we feature such important matters as

What General Patton Really Wanted To Do

F.B.I. Operative Exposes Red Indians

Senators Seeking Economic Take-over

Millions Still In Concentration Camps

The article described above is just one of scores which have been reprinted from AMERICAN OPINION magazine — America's foremost Conservative journal of current events. Each month AMERICAN OPINION contains accurate, behind-the-scenes reports on such topics as the creative energy crisis, O.S.H.A., the E.P.A., rising prices, shortages and rationing, and more.

AMERICAN OPINION is the only magazine where you find exclusive reports and essays from such distinguished authors as Taylor Caldwell, Gary Allen, Alan Stang, Dr. Susan Huck, Dan Smoot, Lillian Boehme, William P. Hoar, and Dr. Medford Evans.

Don't wait to receive a reprint from our pages; subscribe now and get every article every month. A one-year subscription is just ten dollars.

Subscriptions and reprints may be ordered from your nearest AMERICAN OPINION BOOKSTORE or directly from

AMERICAN OPINION

REVENGE

The Second Battle Of Wounded Knee

by Susan L. M. Huck



INFLUENCED

The Second Battle Of Wounded Knee

Dear Reader:

When I was a boy of eleven there was in my school a marvelous painting of the Battle of the Little Big Horn. It was a great gory thing full of the thunder and scream of horses, the acrid smell of smoke and gunpowder, and the terror of death and scalping and awful wounds. In those days, every American boy of eleven knew in his heart that there could be nothing more wonderful than to be Crazy Horse, young chief of the Oglala, riding out to best the long-haired Custer in a bloody fight.

Boys grow bigger, but none who ever studied the history and courage of the Oglala Sioux could ever forget them, nor fail to be moved by an appeal for help from those proud people. Which is what our lead article is all about.

The Oglala Sioux are now under attack by the revolutionaries of A.I.M. — criminal renegades armed with Soviet AK-47 assault rifles and backed by federal funds, assorted Communists, and the usual "Liberal" clergymen. The Tribal Council of the Oglala Sioux voted fourteen to two to evict the invaders, but federal marshals refused to let them do the job. When the renegades began kidnapping, and killing cattle, and terrorizing the families of the Sioux, Leo Wilcox of the Tribal Council addressed his people in a radio broadcast warning them of A.I.M. and its criminal leaders. Within twenty-four hours, he was burned alive in his car on a lonely road.

Leo Wilcox, like so many of the proud Sioux warriors we dreamed of in our youth, gave his life for his people. The Oglala Sioux have lost a leader worthy of Crazy Horse. Reflecting recently on the courage of those of his people who dared oppose the thugs of A.I.M., he looked off into the distance at the land he loved and said in his poetic way: "We Sioux have something good — a gift of God. But it's free; to share with our brothers. Brothers of the rainbow, of every color."

The lead article you are about to read is therefore dedicated to Leo Wilcox and to those other leaders of the Sioux who have dared to fight for the Oglala in defense of what Leo Wilcox called their sacred land — honorable Americans with names like Lloyd Eaglebull, Eugene and William Rooks, Nick Crazy Thunder, Judge Red Tibbits, Johnson Holy Rock, Emma Nelson, Tribal President Dick Wilson, and so many others. Leo Wilcox was right. Their courage and nobility are, indeed, "a gift of God."

Sincerely,

Scott Stanley Jr.

Scott Stanley Jr.,
Managing Editor

Susan L.M. Huck is a graduate of Syracuse University, with advanced degrees from the University of Michigan and Clark University.

Dr. Huck has taught as a university professor of both geography and sociology, lectured before academic audiences on four continents.



acted as advisor to one of the world's leading encyclopedias, and is a Contributing Editor to The Review Of The News.

■ SAY, all you citizens out there wouldn't you like a free trip to Washington to meet with White House officials and tell them what's bothering you? Wouldn't you like to be invited into the White House to discuss, let us say, the way the federal government has increasingly distorted and ignored the clear meaning of the Constitution of the United States?

Pick a topic — any topic. This country is full of citizens who wouldn't mind registering some grievances with the President's staff. But we never get the opportunity; we are never invited. Perhaps we are just going about it the wrong way.

What you have to do is get yourself charged with larceny, civil disorder, obstructing federal officers, burglary, assault, arson, unlawful possession of firearms, and conspiracy. That's how Russell Means got his invitation to the White House. And, had the Justice Department tried, it could have added kidnapping, kidnapping, cattle-rustling, auto theft.

and a few lesser pranks. But Justice Department lawyers are not likely to prosecute "vigorously" any of the official charges.

You see, Russell Means is different. He is a radical leader, one of those who declared themselves an independent nation at Wounded Knee. He is one of those Establishment-supported, Establishment-protected, plastic revolutionaries who can get away with anything.

The organization he belongs to, the so-called "American Indian Movement" hereinafter known as A.I.M., has received at least \$400,000 in grants from the federal Office of Economic Opportunity and at least \$300,000 from the churches of the United States, as well as from the World Council of Churches. And when A.I.M. whistles for the press, the press moves in its heavy artillery and proceeds to make Means and his Hollywooder Indians with warpaint by Avon into Noble Savages and martyrs to a Cause.

Using the methods of "confrontation politics" as taught by the late Saul Alinsky and assorted Communists, are working in the fruitful vineyards of legal confusion resulting from generations of messy legislation and politics which surround the status of the American Indian. A.I.M. has been able to fulfill its assigned role in America's larger Phony Revolution.

Phony, you say? It looks real enough. The results are a revolution, an overturning of our entire social system — revolution — "justice," revolutionary education, revolutionary economics, you name it. How can we call it phony? A genuine revolution is not govern-

handouts from its founding in 1968 to Wounded Knee II in 1973, and A.I.M. is only one of the smaller terrorist outfits which our federal government has been pleased to subsidize over the years.

Also, a genuine revolution is not government-protected; British authorities used to award American patriots the Order of the Hempen Necktie, not invitations to Buckingham Palace. By contrast, A.I.M.'s leaders have been permitted, for years on end, to get away with crimes large and small *because* they are revolutionaries. "Equal protection of the laws" has been consistently denied to their victims, as we shall see.

Similarly, the troops at Valley Forge did not have the Archbishop of Canterbury running errands and playing quarter-master for them. On the other hand, A.I.M.'s rabble at Wounded Knee found the National Council of Churches very useful that way. Then too, in a genuine revolution, the Establishment propaganda apparatus is mobilized against the rebels. With A.I.M., as we shall see, television and the press have willingly prostituted themselves on behalf of A.I.M.

Finally, government forces are not normally employed to protect anti-government revolutionaries from duly constituted local authorities. Yet the F.B.I. agents at Wounded Knee was to *prevent the elected tribal government of the Oglala Sioux from dealing with an invading horde of criminal outsiders!*

As we examine in greater detail the relations between the federal government, the religious bureaucracies, the mass media, and A.I.M., the Phony Revolution will look as ugly and false as a painted hag in the cruel light of day.

The leading victims of the A.I.M. caper at Wounded Knee are the Oglala Sioux of the Pine Ridge reservation in South Dakota. While other Americans elsewhere

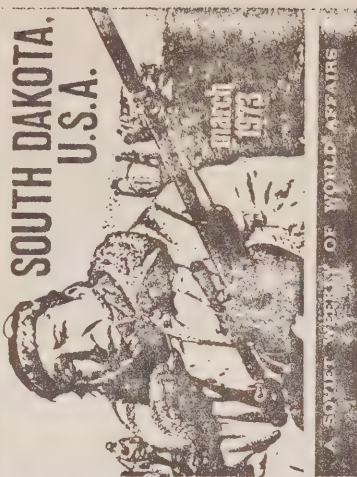
Phony Revolution has caused more tribal and family dissension than many thought possible. It has disrupted or paralyzed tribal government. Residents of Pine Ridge have been subjected to renewed heavy-handedness from those Great White Fathers in Washington, in the form of "occupation" by three hundred federal marshals and agents and swarms of additional bureaucrats. They have seen A.I.M.'s thugs disrupt their schools, and harass and intimidate any Indian who speaks against A.I.M.

The Phony Revolution came to Pine Ridge in the form of beatings, arson, cattle-rustling, vandalism, burglary, kidnapping, and plenty of other crimes. What the government-sponsored revolutionaries want is control of the Oglala Sioux tribe and the tribe's sizable reservation in southwestern South Dakota. The bosses of A.I.M. demand the scrapping of the tribal Constitution and the removal of elected tribal officials; A.I.M. wants white Washington officials to go back to the days of the "paper chiefs" by clearing the way for Russell Means and A.I.M. to grab control. *This* is what the "negotiations" have been about. This is why federal officials have been protecting A.I.M.sters from tribal authorities for over a month . . . at a cost to taxpayers of several million dollars.

The duly-elected Tribal Council has repeatedly — by a vote of fourteen to two — asked the federal government to evict the A.I.M. invaders from its reservation. It even offered to do the job itself, noting that only about twenty of the Indians holding Wounded Knee were Oglala Sioux — and that half of the invaders were social welfare workers financed by federal funds. The government cowered behind its barricades. Tribal leaders, naturally opposed to A.I.M., can see the seilout coming. If you were an unsophisticated reservation Indian, whom might *you* vote

ed Knee of A.I.M. terrorist Dennis Banks. The *New Times* quotes Banks "to those whose sympathy we so greatly prize." The official Moscow Journal explained that Senator George McGovern had not been personally more helpful to the A.I.M. terrorists because he "will soon be seeking Senate re-election." But the Senator had his man there, working for the revolutionaries. He was Bishop James Armstrong (below right), a radical who headed the National Committee of Religious Leaders for McGovern. With Armstrong (L to R) are top A.I.M. toughs Russell Means, Dennis Banks, and Carter Camp. Together with A.I.M.'s Clyde Bellecourt, these men share a total of 42 criminal convictions. Means has a long string of arrests dating back to 1957, including theft and mugging.

Those not loyal to him at Wounded Knee (spies, he called them) would be "shot before a firing squad." Banks is a paroled burglar with fifteen criminal convictions. Camp has a record similar to Means. Bellecourt is a much-convicted burglar and armed robber.



brushed aside, and stepped on by everyone from federal officials and bishops on down to hippies, common burglars, and lying newsmen? Or the bold con men invoking the name of Crazy Horse, pretending to hold the feds at bay, and "winning" an open door at the White House?

Nevertheless, thoughtful and intelligent Oglala Sioux such as Eugene Rooks, Johnson Holy Rock, and many others, have been able to see through A.I.M.'s game and to fight for the best interests of their people. One of their number who most strongly opposed A.I.M. was Leo Wilcox. He was a former Marine judo instructor who was well able to take care of himself when set upon by A.I.M. thugs. He was also a straight speaker and a fair writer who refused to be intimidated by streams of abusive and threatening telephone calls. His life was threatened repeatedly. Yet on Saturday, March twenty-fourth, he spoke out as strongly as ever against A.I.M. over a local Black Hills radio station. Here are the words of Tribal Council leader Leo Wilcox:

Why do the A.I.M. leaders want to conquer the Oglala Sioux? The reason they want our name is because the Oglala Sioux name is big and strong and it will carry a lot of weight for all the publicity they seek. Some of you... are dancing to the beat of their tom-tom with your eyes closed.... Send Means and his renegades out of Oglala Sioux territory.

Crazy Horse was here and this land is sacred, and let no renegades or tokas contaminate it.*

Within twenty-four hours, Leo Wilcox was killed. At seven p.m. on March twenty-fifth he knocked down an A.I.M. supporter who attacked him during an altercation in the town of scenic. He left

a car was reported ablaze at the side of the road. Leo Wilcox, an Oglala Sioux who dared to fight for his people, had been burned alive!

When we spoke to his widow, a determined woman who shares Leo's views on A.I.M., she showed us a plastic sandwich bag which contained his recoverable personal effects — only soot-blackened metal, a ring, a car key, and a watch stopped at 8:25.

The cause of the fire is not known, but it was definitely not the result of an auto accident. No authority claims that it was. Leo's car had no sign of collision damage, and was very neatly parked on the paved shoulder of the road when it was found. Leo Wilcox was unconscious but alive during the fire; the cause of the crack in his skull is undetermined. And nobody has any rational explanation of how such an extremely hot fire could develop so fast by "accident."

Without explanation, newspaper reports have nonetheless termed the death "accidental." But as far as the Pennington County Sheriff is concerned, the case is still open. An F.B.I. investigation is also under way. Leo's friends in Pine Ridge have some ideas of their own as to what happened.

After all, the so-called "American Indian Movement" has a fine collection of ex-convicts as leaders. The Bellecourt brothers, Clyde and Vernon, both did time in Minnesota for robbery. And one Indian leader is quoted by Senator Jesse Helms as reporting that A.I.M. "was cooked up in the Minnesota penitentiary." Dennis Banks was just a paroled burglar when he and Clyde Bellecourt started A.I.M. in 1968. While their behavior certainly didn't improve after that, their criminal records do not reflect that

*Tokas are Indians not of the Oglala Sioux tribe. Of the A.I.M. bosses, only Means even pretends to be an Oglala Sioux — and he is but one-fourth Sioux.

Leftist and Red lawyers, mincing clergymen, journalists, actors, and politicians work day and night to keep them out of jail, and to prevent their arrest by clamoring that this would constitute harassment and persecution.

As long as they also serve the Revolution, these criminals can lead the life of Riley. From 1968 onward, all charges against them were reduced or dropped. Clyde Bellecourt was "fined" in 1969, after a charge of "aggravated robbery," was transformed into "assault." Banks was charged with forgery of a government check in 1968, but by then he was a "civil rights leader," so the charge was "dismissed." A year ago, both of these sterling citizens were caught smashing the windows of a restaurant and charged with criminal damage. Although guilty, they went unpunished as usual; they walked out with the judge's praise of their "cause" ringing in their ears. Three weeks later, our heroes led the first sacking of Wounded Knee. They did \$50,000 worth of damage to the Crazy Horse Museum. Needless to say, they walked away scot-free.

In return for doing some three million dollars' worth of damage to a federal building in Washington, these fellows were finally arrested — and then handed some \$66,000 of tax money, in cash, just to go away! (They have received much more, of course, through federal programs like O.E.O.) Onward, then — to riot and firebomb a school in Scottsbluff, Nebraska, to riot and firebombing in Rapid City, to burn down the Chamber of Commerce building in Custer, and to an entire catalogue of crimes on their second visit to Wounded Knee. Onward to fame and fortune — because that is exactly what they have received. Crime in the service of the Revolution has paid well in the United States during the past decade or two.

The hoodlumism so characteristic of

Mrs. Peggy Bellecourt, wife of A.I.M.'s jailbird "Executive Director," Clyde Bellecourt, evidently decided a year ago to teach a lesson to Gilma Larvie, a Minneapolis woman she disliked for some reason. Bellecourt's wife gathered up five friends, including the wife of A.I.M. thug George Whirlwind Soldier, and invaded a private apartment to get at her. Once inside, with six-to-one odds going for them, these "ladies" cut off Miss Larvie's sweater and brassiere, cut off some of her hair with pinkie shears, and set fire to her remaining hair with a cigarette lighter. They then broke a beer bottle over her head, and slashed her face with it.

George Whirlwind Soldier is also partial to slashing faces. He was long one of the especially pampered "students" who have infested so many American campuses, enrolled in academically worthless radical "programs." Whirlwind Soldier graced the campus of the University of North Dakota at Grand Forks, and his A.I.M. buddies were on hand in January to help him "graduate."

There happened to be a King Kold Karnival in progress, an innocent student activity featuring snow sculpture by various campus groups, especially fraternities. Since the University teams are called "the Sioux," which is meant as a compliment to the courage and fighting skills of the Sioux people, "Indian figures" appeared in several snow sculptures. There was nothing in the least derogatory about them, but the A.I.M.sters decided to feel personally offended and went around wrecking things. Three fraternity boys tried to stop them, but were chased inside and there overpowered and severely beaten; Whirlwind Soldier used his heavy belt-buckle to do a thorough job on their faces.

The students were so insensitive to Whirlwind Soldier's feelings as to have him charged with assault and battery and arrested. He was soon corrected.

...although it is clear that the students meant nothing derogatory, there is a need for greater awareness of the sensitivities involved . . . Some students are not very cooperative. They 'know' they're right and that's it. That illustrated the extent of the educational job that needs to be done," said Brown, who then "convinced" the battered students that "prosecution would be to no avail"! Charges were dropped!

The A.I.M. game is a familiar one; anyone who strongly opposes the revolutionaries is branded a "racist." Taking a leaf from the disgraceful Dr. James Perkins, who left Cornell University a shambles, Dr. Russell Brown sees his mission as "educating" white students to believe that they must accept disfigurement as the penalty for snow-sculpting an Indian! "Brainwashed Brown" perfectly illustrates the Establishment's role in these affairs.

Still, rumors of "fresh graves" at Wounded Knee, usually numbered at six, are not so easy to dismiss as the mutilation of the faces of a couple of college boys. On March eleventh, Russell Means told newsmen: "Any spies within our borders will be dealt with like spies in any country — they'll be shot before a firing squad." Fatalities could also occur as a result of reckless shooting and irresponsible gun-handling. Even A.I.M. leaders have complained about looking down the gun-barrels of their careless "troops"! When A.I.M.'s raiders first assaulted the tiny hamlet, there was absolutely no resistance by surprised residents, but a combination of idiotic and terroristic gunplay went on most of the night.

Hostages were taken and held at gunpoint; residents were robbed at gunpoint. A federal marshal and an F.B.I. man were shot by A.I.M. gunmen. And, for the purpose of "negotiating," one ranking

hoodlums brandishing alien weapons for the cameras.

The A.I.M. thugs gladly posed with Soviet-made AK-47 assault rifles, fully-automatic weapons which cannot be owned legally without a \$200 federal license. The source of these weapons is just another "mystery."

You see, A.I.M.'s leaders love to strike "warrior" poses, though most of them (as we have seen) are convicted felons who, under the "Liberal"-sponsored 1968 gun law, may not legally carry firearms. Nevertheless, the trigger-happy throng of criminals at Wounded Knee do not find themselves denounced by "Liberals." On the contrary, they are the beneficiaries of "radical chic" patronization. As for the politicking "churchmen" who have emptied so many collection-plates into the pockets of their pet burglars, they have smiled upon gun-toting (and gun-using) ever since A.I.M. turned the Episcopal Church camp in Minnesota into a fortress during the uproar in Cass Lake.

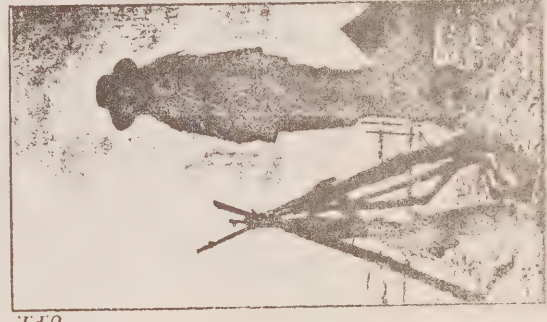
The brutal tactics of A.I.M. are, by now, very well known. Yet these hypocritical church bureaucrats continue to support and defend kidnapping, terrorist acts against the Indian people, cattle-rustling, assaults upon clergymen, desecration of churches, and possibly murder.

When fifty carloads of A.I.M. hoodlums took over Wounded Knee on the night of February 27, 1973, the churches were targeted for special attack. A Catholic priest, the Reverend Paul Manhart, was seized, bound, and forced to watch while the altar of his church was desecrated. Another church has been burned to the ground by the A.I.M.ists, while a third has been converted into a dormitory and washroom.

The Reverend Orville Lansberry and his wife Emma have been missionaries of the Church of God for over forty years. In a taped interview, Mrs. Lansberry told



The A.I.M. gunman below is holding one of the Soviet AK-47 assault rifles used by the A.I.M. invaders — the kind given by the Communists to their revolutionaries worldwide. Above are some of the Oglala Sioux refugees driven with Communist guns from Wounded Knee by the A.I.M. tokas and renegades. The A.I.M. leaders are much-convicted criminals who boasted that they founded A.I.M. on the pattern of the Communist Black Panthers. They pocketed \$400,000 in federal grants, \$300,000 from the usual "Liberal" churches, and a fat \$66,000 in cash from O.E.O. after they did \$3 million in damage to a federal building. Even their "office" expenses are paid by the American Lutheran Church, and A.I.M. leader Dennis Banks says he has been offered almost a million dollars for film rights to the story of A.I.M.'s terrorism at Wounded Knee.



...Negro section of Louisville, Kentucky, and had been over four years at Wounded Knee. But never before had they encountered terrorism of the sort unleashed by A.I.M. over the past year.

The Lansberrys had been forced to flee their home at two in the morning in March of 1972, during A.I.M.'s first raid on the village. "During the past year," Mrs. Lansberry went on, "we've been threatened a number of times." Finally, on February twenty-seventh of this year, they had to flee once more from their home, forced out by the guns of church-sponsored revolutionaries in the heart of the United States!

Before they managed to escape the A.I.M. terrorists, however, the Lansberrys and two Oglala Sioux who had sought refuge with them had to take cover in the cellar for an hour while "a man with a gun, and some others with clubs," threatened to riddle the house if they didn't open up. They crept out of the cellar and hid in a ravine for over an hour, "because we feared that they would burn the house," but blither cold drove them back inside. The Reverend Lansberry tried once more to telephone for police help, but he could hear nothing on the line except Mrs. Gildersleeve, the seventy-year-old woman whose family had run the trading post for fifty years, pleading pathetically for help. Mrs. Gildersleeve then became one of A.I.M.'s official hostages.*

The Lansberrys escaped alive, but "we weren't able to get one thing out. We just had to run, and get out between shots. They [A.I.M. people] went in Wednesday [February twenty-eighth] and they're living there, using all of our things. A friend tried to get something of ours out,

*Most hostages were over sixty years old. One was only twelve. They were "freed" when South Dakota Senators McGovern and Abourezk choppered to Wounded Knee and waved magic wands at their fellow radicals of A.I.M.

off the floor, she doesn't know if they're cut up or not, and all the papers that we had on the desk and all the drawers are looted.

"They've broken the doors down at the Fellowship Hall and we hear it's a terrible mess. Then they broke into the church, and threw all the benches out in the yard, and they're using the church to sleep and wash up. We had an awful lot of equipment" The Lansberrys don't know, of course, what happened to their new movie projector for the church, their Jeep, and so many other things, but there is absolutely no chance that church equipment will be found intact. After all, A.I.M. is run by robbers and burglars who have gone on to larger things — arson, kidnapping, insurrection . . .

No chance.

Last year another clergyman, a man of God named McHugh, incurred the wrath of A.I.M. thugs at Pine Ridge. Therefore, when he stopped his car at a stop sign one night, he was hauled from the car and beaten to the ground. The Reverend Ray McHugh told Dick Weiss that his attackers forced six raw eggs, shell and all, down his throat. They broke two of his ribs and left him unconscious. When he came to, the pastor managed to reach the hospital before passing out once more.

Twenty-four clergymen of the Black Hills Association of Evangelical Ministers, repelled by the terrorism, signed a resolution stating their belief that, among other things, "violence is not an open option among civilized people." But the mass media were not listening. Our mass media, brainwashing Americans and people around the world, prefer to paralyze church-related radicals and their criminal allies, and never manage to discover those devoted Christian clergymen who are not going along with the revolution game. Sleek, well-paid professional troublemakers of the Estab-

For over fifty years, ever since the Bolshevik Revolution inaugurated systematic church burning and persecution of the clergy and the faithful, Leftist clergymen have been found applauding and excusing and defending these procedures. So the spectacle presented by "Liberal" clergymen, in the face of the behavior of their protégés at Wounded Knee, is sickening but hardly unique. It merely proves that there is nothing which a dedicated "Liberal" churchman cannot condone if it matches his political views.

"Liberal" clergymen just love Indians. For some weeks before Wounded Knee II, A.I.M. hoodlums registered at a Rapid City motel. They registered, not as A.I.M. people, but as representatives of the National Indian Lutheran Board. They engaged in assault and vandalism and left behind a \$2,500 unpaid bill.* It was through the National Indian Lutheran Board that Lutherans gave about \$238,000 to A.I.M. in 1971 and 1972, and this does not include state and local donations or the \$20,000 four denominations gave to last year's "trail of broken treaties" caravan. That's the one which wrecked the Bureau of Indian Affairs building in Washington. In other words, "the churches" gave them \$20,000 to go to Washington, and the feds gave them \$66,000 in cash to leave. That, and all you can steal besides. Not bad. No wonder criminals flock to the banner.

Church officials told the *Omaha World-Herald* that "none of the money was given for activities promoting violence." Would a "church official" lie to you? Think about that.

Look at A.I.M.'s "trail of broken

*Dr. Melvin Bucka of the American Lutheran Church national staff in Minneapolis told the *Omaha World-Herald* that "the A.L.C. has supported A.I.M.'s national office operations for about four years." That is, since A.I.M. was founded by paroled jailbirds in 1968, Lutherans have been picking up their office expenses.

Washington, D.C. "Lutherans" such as the slippery Reverend Paul Boe have managed to be around for these episodes, checking up on how a quarter of a million dollars taken out of Lutheran collection-plates has been spent. Would the Reverend Paul Boe lie to you? Try him some time!

The National Council of Churches denied, to the *World-Herald*, that it gave money to A.I.M., but the *World Council of Churches* has come across nicely — just as it did when, personally guided by Senator George McGovern, it raised money for the Communist terrorists who have been committing unspeakable atrocities in southern Africa. Of course, the fact is that the denial by the National Council of Churches is as big a lie as the assurances of the "Lutheran" hierarchs and bureaucrats like Paul Boe.

The N.C.C. is deeply involved in the outrage at Wounded Knee. The Reverend John Adams is an arrogant Washington bureaucrat representing the National Council of Churches on the Pine Ridge reservation. He tried to pressure Dick Wilson, the elected President of the Oglala Sioux Tribal Council, into stepping aside for Russell Means, and was ordered off the reservation. But this means nothing. Tribal authorities are brushed aside as if this affair is none of their business.

Adams is the sort of fellow who doesn't talk to just *anybody*, even in the Justice Department — but he personally searched out and took through the lines to Wounded Knee a particular issue of *Newsweek* requested by a certain publicity-starved A.I.M. leader. Of course he describes himself as a "neutral intermediary." You see, Adams doesn't like people with "extreme viewpoints," such as members of The John Birch Society "who want the invaders ousted from Wounded Knee." That is a desire by no means confined to "John Birchers," but Adams seems to believe it to be an "extreme"

...tician, dearly loves to intersperse his remarks with "in the name of Jesus Christ," or "the role of the churches of Jesus Christ" Has Bishop Armstrong lifted a finger on behalf of the brutalized Christian clergymen and laymen of Wounded Knee? Has he condemned the looting, desecration, and burning of churches in Wounded Knee? Not in public, he hasn't. Does Bishop Armstrong, "in the name of Jesus Christ," exhort his A.I.M. pals to beat their Soviet assault rifles into plowshares? He has never publicly given the slightest indication that this is his sort of "message."

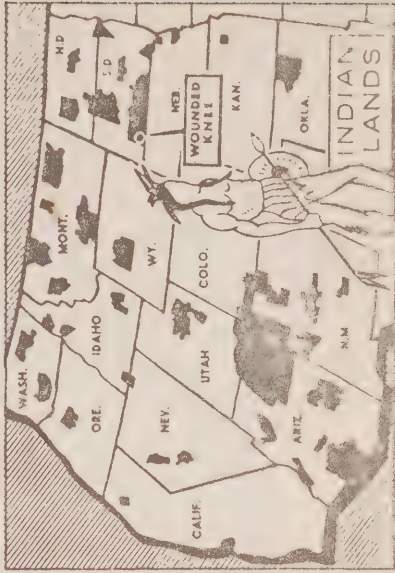


But, bad as the radical clergymen have been, the press has been worse. The "news media" have served A.I.M. shamelessly ever since Wounded Knee I, a year ago. Let's just see how.



The A.I.M.sters have burned one Indian church and desecrated two others. They beat the Reverend Ray McHugh until he was unconscious and broke his ribs. The Reverend Orville Lansberry and his wife Emma were driven from their church by gunfire and A.I.M.sters with clubs, and forced to hide in a ditch until driven out by bitter cold. Their church has been desecrated and their home has been looted. The A.I.M.sters have also stolen cattle from the Sioux and shot and mutilated them — even cows in calf, one man's \$2,000 bull, and sixty head of cattle belonging to a single owner. If not stopped, A.I.M. terrorism to Indian reservations nationwide — where it will continue its looting and butchery and arson and kidnapping,

On February eighteenth of this year, Dennis Banks sent his supporters a taped message from Rapid City. This was before Wounded Knee but after Custer. The pretext for Custer, Banks reveals in that tape, was that only four A.I.M. leaders were allowed into a courtroom and they wanted fifty, sixty, or seventy. He continues: "So we were in there negotiating and of course the police were out there pushing and shoving our people, and you seen yourself on national network what happened. There was a lot of news people out there, guys from Albuquerque, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Salt Lake City, Minneapolis, Chicago, NBC News teams, CBS, ABC . . ."



This, of course, is proof positive that the demonstration was purest "theater." Masses of technicians and equipment had not been sent from all over the country to cover some obscure court proceeding in Custer, South Dakota. The "news" media had sent crews and equipment to cover the pre-planned attack on a town of sixteen hundred people which had been fingered for "the treatment" by A.I.M.'s criminal leadership. The town was just a

...with Communist Angela Davis.

Another fork-tongue representing the National Council of Churches as a "neutral" is Bishop James Armstrong, head of the United Methodist Church, Dakotas area. He admits that he has been catching a lot of flak from local ministers and plain angry citizens. Armstrong blew in after Adams was thrown off the reservation by tribal police. Bishop Armstrong, wrapped in "the cloth" and constantly pronouncing himself "neutral," is a radical who is a partisan McGovern activist.

The Church League of America revealed a year ago that Armstrong was heading the "National Committee of Religious Leaders for McGovern," thus serving as an important political functionary in the Vietnik McGovern machine. Armstrong has always urged "political involvement" upon clergymen. He would probably like them all to be "neutral" the way he is.

Incidentally, the N.C.C. (aware of its increasingly fetid reputation) has adopted the martyr act and says it is "quite willing to be unpopular" on behalf of "needed change." One of the "needed changes" N.C.C. flacks were whining about happened to be "stricter firearms control!" Have they noticed all those armed felons at Wounded Knee? Why aren't Armstrong and Adams busy talking the A.I.M.sters into beating their Soviet assault rifles into plowshares?

The Reverend Armstrong also overlooks the fact that A.I.M. wants to dump the tribal Constitution and leadership and take over control of the Sioux land and people by force of arms. Like Adams, Armstrong prefers to ignore the genuine conflict between the Oglala Sioux and the A.I.M., or outsiders, of A.I.M. in order to concentrate on the hokey "confrontation" game being played between the approved revolutionaries of A.I.M. and the federal government.

money can be obtained, thanks to such a media buildup, let us quote further from the Banks tape: "Billy Jack Productions was here, by the way. They would like to do a sequel to Billy Jack's other two movies they've got coming out and it would be simply titled *Custer Died For Your Sins*, and so we, right now, we've been offered almost a million dollars for the rights for them to do that story. So I don't know, maybe some day you'll see D.J. Banks and A.I.M. present the Twentieth Century version of Custer."

Imagine being paid a million dollars to stage a "living theater" update of a massacre — not a massacre of Indians, as at Wounded Knee (which they were already planning a "Twentieth Century version of"), but of whites as at the Little Big Horn. If you "dig" both massacres and money, as Banks does, you can see why leading A.I.M. is much more rewarding than burglary.

Billy Jack is in the propaganda racket, and expects to make *many* millions from fools who pay to see his propaganda. That is how the game has been played for a long time now. On April fifth, "Billy Jack" was still waiting at Rapid City for the scheduled end of "negotiations" at Wounded Knee, so that he could talk to A.I.M. leaders about *more* propaganda films.

Meanwhile, Representative James Abdnor (R-South Dakota) reported to his District about the collaboration of the news media — and was immediately attacked, although the attack hardly reflected what the Congressman had to say. A Salt Lake City television team from KUTV "was the major offender among the media," Abdnor wrote, noting that KUTV teams just "happened" to be along

*New Times of Moscow sent a reporter to Wounded Knee, and the leaders of A.I.M. sent fraternal greetings back to their fellow revolutionaries in Moscow.

Knee is very inaccessible; the chances of a wandering troupe of propagandists turning up at just the right time, accidentally, are extraordinarily slim.

"When contacted by my office," Congressman Abdnor continued, "KUTV officials freely admitted to being in South Dakota at the exact time of the incident to do a 'documentary' on A.I.M." Mr. Abdnor observed that KUTV cameras also just happened to be at Custer when the action started. He draws the obvious conclusion: "The station was notified in advance of the events and provided a nationwide audience for the violent performances."

The city-bred Indians of A.I.M. know very well how to handle the press. Aaron De Sersa, A.I.M.'s publicity man, simply tells newsmen that they will need A.I.M. press cards. "These will get you into all the A.I.M. demonstrations this year. No one who doesn't have one will be allowed in," De Sersa told them. Buy your season tickets from us or miss the show. We approve only our friends!

Occasionally, individual members of the press get fed up with their role. James Parsons once wrote this account from Wounded Knee:

It was a knee-jerk reaction to a problem.

"Get the press in here," yelled Dennis Banks when he learned that federal officers were sealing off the roads into Wounded Knee. "Get ahold of De Sersa [A.I.M.'s publicity man]. Tell him to get Jeff Williams in here."

Within hours, Williams and his television crew from CBS were in Wounded Knee . . . Soon scores of other reporters and photographers from all over the country plus Japan, Canada, Sweden, France, and Russia were hiking through*

The newsmen were insurance of a sort, because any move by federal forces against the Indian activists would be filmed in living color. More importantly, Banks maintained that they needed the news media to spread the message.

They played white society . . . and they said repeatedly and loudly that Wounded Knee was "a good place to die."

Parsons, who works for the "Liberal" *Minneapolis Tribune*, knows very well that the "news media" are willingly exploited only to spread *certain kinds* of messages. Anti-white propaganda is one of them. With respect to Wounded Knee being "a good place to die," it is probable that Mr. Parsons was unaware that a certain film company is prepared to pay A.I.M. handsomely for fresh, genuine bodies to be used in its propaganda film. Not that C.B.S. has any objection to the manufacture of fresh, genuine bodies for that purpose, either. So flock to A.I.M., all you aspiring bit players! You may crash TV and the movies yet.

And this show has been a regular shoot-'em-up, complete with cattle rustling. When A.I.M. leaders, Russell Means among them, invited the world press to Wounded Knee, cameramen were permitted to film the large-scale theft — and badly botched slaughter — of cattle belonging to Sioux ranchers in the area. Naturally, the ever-cooperative news media did not confuse "world opinion" by pointing out that these were animals stolen from fellow Indians. Reporters did not bother to interview one man who lost sixty head to these marauders, or another Indian whose \$2,000 bull went into A.I.M.'s stewpot, or others, before and since, whose property has been strewn with crudely butchered carcasses with the hindquarters missing.

The city-bred radicals of A.I.M. couldn't tell bulls from steers from cows in calf. They couldn't manage a clean job of killing, and they hadn't the least idea what to do afterwards. Reporter Jim Wilson wrote:

One youth selected a large cow and fired two bullets into the animal's head. The cow blinked twice. A newsmen took the gun, shot the animal between the eyes and watched it fall to the ground. The young Indians drew their knives to skin the animal, but they didn't know where to begin.

A newsmen took one of the knives and showed the Indians how.

Finishing off the cow may have been mercy-killing, but showing these incompetent young rustlers what to do next constitutes voluntary participation in the crime. Incidentally, the A.I.M. criminals who did this thing were astonished to discover that the cow was in calf, and they eventually trudged off grumbling about getting "only about 65 pounds of meat" out of their ignorant butchery.

As for Russell "Rustler" Means, publicly stealing cattle from the voters is an unusual way to demonstrate one's fitness for office on the Tribal Council. But these are strange times, and Means does not expect to be *voted* into office. He expects to take over the Ogala Sioux by revolutionary methods — by a combination of terrorism at the grassroots and federal pressure from the top.

Consider the role of the Justice Department's Community Relations Service (C.R.S.), which is supposed to "help" communities resolve disputes based on race, color, and national origin." Just why they are involved is hard to say, since the "dispute" over the Tribal Council is among Indians, and only the

runners "are ready to move to the next AIM demonstration."

World-Herald did a feature story on the federal "roadrunners," as the C.R.S. boys are called, which contains some illuminating points. Beeder calls it "an ironic twist" that the Justice Department has "set up a blockade and returned the militants' gunfire while at the same time allowing food and other essential supplies to be shipped into the Indian stronghold." Associate C.R.S. Director Gil Pompa, a lawyer, recounted to Beeder: "I once tried to describe CRS and its role in Justice to a fellow passenger on a plane. He said it sounded like a conflict of interest."

It does. But then, it may only seem like a conflict of interest, because we are not told what the federal government's true goal is. Federal officials have, of course, admitted that the Bureau of Indian Affairs and the Office of Economic Opportunity "helped finance A.I.M.," despite its being run by a bunch of thieves on parole! The federal government's last formal grant to A.I.M. was \$113,000 given it by O.E.O. last June. Then the federal government paid off the A.I.M.s, instead of jailing them, after their road show did but three million dollars' worth of damage in the Bureau of Indian Affairs building in Washington. At Wounded Knee, the federal government has spent millions of dollars to provide a cast of hundreds for A.I.M.'s revolutionary theatrics. It has cost the taxpayers \$50,000 a day simply to keep three hundred marshals and F.B.I. agents in attendance for well over a month. This says nothing of the cost of flying processions of top Justice Department officials back and forth from Washington, so that they can sit cross-legged in A.I.M.'s phony tepee, week after week.

Meanwhile, Gil Pompa of C.R.S. is not going along; AIM's most important source of support comes from simplistic white men. The Indians reject AIM because it is totalitarian in its philosophy and techniques. It is unconstitutional in its demands, and criminal in its activities . . . The appointment of AIM as sole Indian representative would grant enormous power to a group of gangsters who are grasping for control . . . It is up to the freely elected Indian leaders to govern the tribes; the United States should not arbitrarily impose self-appointed leaders such as AIM upon the Indians."

"The Oglala Sioux are now all too aware that Tribal President Dick Wilson is speaking the truth when he says: 'Banks and Bellecourt bear about as much resemblance to Sitting Bull as Al Capone did to George Washington.'"

CAZON
Z1
-77N22

Government
Publications

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

ANDY DODDS

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

ANDY DODDS

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

EXHIBIT # 279

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL

by

Andy Dodds

B Marshall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

ANDY DODDS

Kenora, Ontario, 19th January-1978

A brief to the Hartt Commission on the Northern Environment.
Submitted by the Committee for a (Lake Of The Woods Wildlife Sanctuary)

Prepared and supported by *The Kenora Rotary Club.

Chief Justice Hartt;

Mr. Chairman- Committee members-

My name is Andy Dodds and I appreciate this opportunity to speak to your committee on a subject that is becoming increasingly important to many people on the Lake Of The Woods. As a Canadian Camp Operator, "retired" but with 50 years of experience dealing with angling wildlife and the Visitor Industry I feel that I am well qualified to speak on this subject.

We here on the Lake Of The Woods feel that we are blessed with what we consider to be one of the finest lakes in the world. That a great number of people agree with us is evident in the fact that visitors to our area leave over 30 million dollars with us yearly.

The attractions that bring most of these people back each year is probably our angling first, second the beauty of our Lake. Included in this beauty is our wildlife attractions, which at one time we had in abundance. In recent years our angling success has given concern to both our resident and visiting anglers, our wildlife however is rapidly disappearing. Not many years ago a day of fishing on our lake, one could see a moose or two, several deer and perhaps a bear. Personally it is seven years since I have seen a moose on the lake.

This condition is not peculiar to the Lake Of The Woods, Concern for the loss of wildlife has become universal. Recently an article was published giving a report on wildlife authorities meetings. They report that by the year 2000, the only place that the public can then see wildlife will be in a Zoo or a well managed Wildlife Sanctuary. To support this statement they say that many countries in the world, and particularly the United States are buying up large tracks of land suitable for Wildlife Sanctuaries and also paying equally large sums of money to buy breeding stock for such Sanctuaries.

The need for such a Sanctuary here on the Lake Of The Woods has in recent years been brought home to many of our people and particularly the camp operator that has found that many of his fishing guests have had the thrill of seeing this wildlife while out fishing. A thrill that has brightened up a day that otherwise might have been spoiled by poor angling. I would say that today there are 100 visitors to our lake that are anxious to see our wildlife for every one that wants to kill them. Many of our people are facing up to the fact that you cannot have it both ways.

I have mentioned the large sums of money spent to establish Sanctuaries in other parts of the world. Well here on the Lake Of The Woods we have an ideal location for a Sanctuary that would be the envy of the world. With enough breeding stock left in it that would ensure the success of the refuge.

The Alneau and Western Penninsulas with the adjacent islands stretch fully across the lake on the Canadian side of the Canadian Minnesota boundry. The area is relatively free of cottages, resorts or devolopment of any kind. I would estimate that app 75 to 90 % of the area is Crown Land. As a result of past committee afforts to protect this area, the Department Of Natural Resources has designates it as Crown Preserve, with no further development or hunting allowed.

To sum up the problem the following considerations are of importance;

Our Lake has never been other than a recreation area and probably will never be anything else. Let us make it and keep it one of the finest in the world.

That this project has the potential to be one of the finest is in the fact that all our wildlife appear for a good portion of the day along the shoreline of the area and out in the waters of the feed bays. The two penninsulas plus the adjacent islands provde several hundred miles of shoreline for viewing wildlife from boats. The animals show very little fear of boats. This method of viewing the wildlife would leave the interior undisturbed.

Future plans might consider the stablishment of a Wildlife Study Laboratory, to review and hopefully to improve on the present

concepts of wildlife propagation. One interesting experiment could be the restocking of the Woodland Cariboo to the lake area where they were once native to this area. This Laboratory could become the study of native wildlife of North America.

A great deal of our present and future attractions on the lake is our wildlife, With the large areas of undeveloped lands in the Kenora District, surely we can set aside this portion for the last refuge of our wildlife. The report of the wildlife study I mentioned earlier stated that the reason for the loss of our wildlife was First- Loss of habitat - Second, Harassment - Third, Killing, In that order. A well managed sanctuary would control this.

Benefits that could result from the establishment of this sanctuary are many, and could develop into a very sound and growing economy for all people on the lake. For example, the return of the wildlife to the Lake will definitely improve the Visitor Industry which is so important to this area. It would definitely protect the beauty of our still undeveloped shore line, which otherwise would soon have cottages and boathouses standing shoulder to shoulder.

For the hunters, this refuge in time could definitely spread wildlife off the refuge and into areas still open for hunting. Last but by no means least we have an urgent and pressing need to provide a meaningful and suitable employment future for our native people. Over the past years the largest earned income of these people on the lake has been derived from the Visitor Industry. This plan could definitely improve the future employment picture for these people. That this point is of real concern to your committee is evident from the evidence presented to your meetings held in the Kenora District.

The presentation of this problem in the form of the brief is particularly important at this time, as presently a local organization has a brief before the Department of Natural Resources asking that this area be again open for hunting.

It is to be hoped that your committee will support us in this

plea that this valuable area remain closed to all hunting or development of any kind until such time a permanent refuge can be set up for our wildlife. In closing I would like to thank you for attention and consideration of this important problem. The help of your committee in establishing a permanent Wildlife Sanctuary on the Lake Of The Woods will be gratefully remembered for generations to come;;;

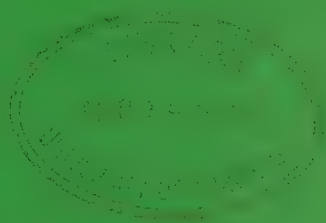
Andy Dodds -
Member Of Kenora Rotary Club
Lake Of The Woods Wildlife Sanctuary.
Committee;

A20N
21
-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

ADDICTION RESEARCH FOUNDATION



PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
ON THE NORTHERN E. P. HARTT
ENVIRONMENT COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

ADDICTION RESEARCH FOUNDATION
33 Russell Street
Toronto, Ontario M5S 2S1

PRESENTED AT

KENORA ON

JANUARY 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

No. 280

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

This exhibit is produced by

Addiction Research Foundation

this 19 day of Jan 1978

"ALCOHOL CONSUMPTION, ALCOHOL PROBLEMS AND
ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN NORTHERN ONTARIO"

by

Norman Giesbrecht
Social Studies Department
Addiction Research Foundation of Ontario
33 Russell Street, Toronto, Ontario
M5S 2S1

December, 1977

ALCOHOL CONSUMPTION, ALCOHOL PROBLEMS AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN NORTHERN ONTARIO*

by

Norman Giesbrecht**

Introduction

I first became involved in studying alcohol problems in northwestern Ontario about three years ago when I was asked to comment on a proposal to increase the price of low-priced domestic fortified wines. In the course of preliminary work pertaining to the proposal it became evident that while there were numerous accounts of alcohol problems in the Northwest, there had been no systematic documentation of consumption levels and related statistics. Furthermore, if counter measures were instituted at some time in the future it would be useful to have 'baseline' information in order to assess their impact. For these reasons the study entitled "Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario" was initiated. As well as providing a basis for assessing changes in preventative efforts at some point in the future, the research findings were also

* Presentation to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment - January 19, 1978, Kenora, Ontario.

** The author acknowledges the assistance of Diane MacKenzie-Mehisto in the preparation of this report and of Paulette Walters in typing the manuscript. Comments by Joe Brown, John B. Macdonald, Wolfgang Schmidt, Eric Single and Garth Toombs on a draft of the report were appreciated.

to be a source in making recommendations about responses to alcohol problems in the region.

I should point out that the relationship between economic development and alcohol problems was not a primary focus in the planning of the study. In our first report, which was completed this June, our information was mainly tabulated by district. We examined alcohol consumption levels, as well as police, court and jail statistics, data on alcoholics admitted to hospital, and mortality statistics. I will summarize the relevant findings in a few minutes. However, in subsequent work on this project we will examine data at the community or trading area level. This will enable us to at least retrospectively investigate the correlations between economic developments in an area and indications of alcohol problems.

Accessibility to Alcohol, Consumption Levels and Alcohol Problems

Research at the Addiction Research Foundation and elsewhere has indicated that alcohol consumption levels are related to the availability or accessibility of alcohol. Social attitudes and habits vis-a-vis drinking probably influence the range of a consumption trend for a jurisdiction, and may play an important role in regional variations in consumption. However, on an aggregate basis, changes in the 'real price' of alcohol are usually reflected in changes in alcohol consumption per adult (aged 15 and older). For example, in

Ontario the real price of the alcoholic beverages has declined over the last 20 years (1953-1973) by about 41 per cent, and the consumption of alcoholic beverages has increased by about 45 per cent over the same time-frame. Changes in the number of outlets - another important indicator of accessibility - have in some studies correlated with changes in the overall consumption levels. However, on an aggregate basis, it is difficult to determine whether the opening of an outlet is a response to high sales in an area (i.e., high demand for alcohol), a stimulus to further sales, or both.

Aside from these two general indicators of accessibility, it is difficult to single out other changes as leading to increased consumption. Ontario has experienced a large scale increase in availability in alcohol in the post-war period. The list of regulations, licensing arrangements and laws which have resulted in greater liberalization is long. However, since the changes have been piecemeal and incremental, and other changes, for example, changes in disposable income, occur at the same time, it is not possible to isolate their separate impact on consumption levels.

It should be noted, however, that during this time of incremental liberalization of alcohol control, there has been a substantial increase in overall consumption in the province: in fact between 1953 and 1973 the per adult consumption rate increased by 45 per cent. And between 1950 and 1974 this rate increased by 60 per cent.

A number of studies based on Ontario data as well as on statistics from other jurisdictions, have noted that there is a positive relationship between the overall level of consumption of a jurisdiction and the proportion of alcoholics or heavy consumers. The proportion of heavy drinkers and the rates of death from alcohol-related liver cirrhosis are the indicators that most consistently turn up in the literature (Appendix A).

In the study of northwestern Ontario we found that alcohol consumption levels were above the provincial average. We also found support from several sets of data that there were high rates of acute effects of heavy consumption in this region: public drunkenness rates, drinking and driving rates, and rates of death from accidents and violence - many of them involving heavy alcohol intake - were above the provincial averages. The hospital statistics for 1974 indicated that the proportion of cases receiving an alcoholism diagnosis was much higher in the Northwest than in Ontario generally. Liver cirrhosis mortality rates were not significantly above the provincial levels, although if higher levels of consumption continue, the cirrhosis mortality rates are likely to increase (Appendix D). Therefore the situation in Northern Ontario, with regard to alcohol problems, appears to be even more serious than that for the province generally.

As I understand it, economic development of the kind that has been proposed for northern Ontario would involve

large numbers of individuals coming from outside the area. During the early phase, mainly males and few families would be involved. They would be working in isolated areas and often under tough environmental conditions. Their residences would probably be work camps, trailer towns or homes in rapidly growing "boom" towns. Their wages or salaries would be substantial, and may include 'extra' pay for isolation, high risk jobs or for long hours of work. Familial obligations, recreational facilities, and conventional social controls would not be common. The employers would, of course, have their own sets of controls.

Therefore, in our view economic development will bring an increase in wages and salaries as well as involve an opening up of isolated areas through the construction of roads or other transportation arrangements. We would predict that development would result in an increase in the geographic and economic accessibility to alcohol, and as a consequence we would expect an increase in the per capita consumption levels in the communities involved. And related to this, we would expect an increase in the proportion of heavy consumers. However, since major developments, at least during the construction phase, will likely involve large numbers of young men for relatively short periods of stay, we would expect that public order and other acute social problems would be more prevalent than would chronic health problems. The latter typically require heavy consumption over many years.

Inquiries into Development in Northern Canada

There have been few recent studies of alcohol problems as related to industrial development in isolated areas of Canada. The reports of the MacKenzie Valley and Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiries appear to be the most up to date sources of information on this topic (Appendix B). Both reports have used information from the recent Alaskan experience, as well as accounts by residents in the Yukon and the Northwest Territories who experienced highway projects or gas or oil exploration near their community.

Despite the differences in the two reports (e.g., geographic focus, views on ethnic groupings) they are largely in agreement as to the kinds of social problems likely to accompany industrial developments. Heavy alcohol consumption, public drunkenness, disruption of community and home life, accidents and violence, increase in crime including assaults, rape and homicide, are among the problems noted most often in the reports.

Thus, Justice Berger finds little if any support for the developers' contention that the existing social problems of the host communities and cultures will be reduced by the proposed large scale projects. Kenneth Lysyk and his colleagues appear to reach a similar conclusion: for example, even efforts by the prospective employer (Foothills) to isolate the workers in self-contained camps which would include a liquor outlet, were not considered adequate preventative

measures. In situations where these camps would be near to a town there would likely be pressure from the workers to leave their camp for excursions to the town. Furthermore, the secondary economic developments stimulated by the main projects would largely be outside the control of the main employer and involve a large number of workers spending their leisure time in what were once isolated small communities. And the projects would likely attract a number of transients and casual workers, who would also be spending their time in the host community.

In short, the accounts of these Inquiries give little if any indication that further economic developments would bring about the reduction of the already heavy burden of the existing social problems of many of the prospective host communities. And there were many indications that in terms of alcohol consumption and concomitant problems the consequences would be overwhelmingly negative.

In light of their experiences in recent decades, it is no wonder that some Native communities in the Northwest Territories are adopting local prohibitionist stances. Nor is it any wonder that there is a great deal of reluctance, resistance and indeed opposition regarding economic development. In several cases, as Berger points out, Native groups left their communities and resettled in isolated areas rather than experience increased contact with the industrial economy.

Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario

Our study of northwestern Ontario shows that between 1969-1974 the per adult consumption rates for the region are considerably higher than the provincial rates. During these years the region also experienced a higher rate of increase in per adult sales of alcohol than was the case for the province generally (Figure 1, Appendix D). Of the three northwestern districts, Kenora had the highest consumption level, but Thunder Bay has a somewhat steeper rate of increase (Figure 2).

The reasons for these higher levels of consumption have not been determined. The fact that there are more outlets per adult in the region may be a factor, but it must also be pointed out that the opening of outlets in widely dispersed small communities may be a response to a demand for alcohol and for more convenient services.

Differences in the age and sex distributions between the Northwest and the province generally are minimal and appear to be declining and therefore cannot be considered as important contributors to the differences in the consumption levels. There is a higher proportion of Native Indians in the region but both the District of Kenora, with the highest proportion of Natives, and the District of Thunder Bay, with the lowest proportion in the Northwest, had high and increasing per adult consumption rates. Therefore the proportion of Natives in the area cannot be used as a general explanation of the alcohol consumption levels of the region.

It is possible that there is a higher proportion of drinkers in the population of northwestern Ontario than in the province generally. It is also possible that young people drink at an earlier age and there are more drinkers among the young people than is generally the case in Ontario. It is possible that "frontier" attitudes and lifestyles are an important component of drinking patterns in the Northwest and contribute to the elevated consumption levels. These are variables worth considering, but at the present time adequate data at the regional or district levels are not available.

Evidence from a variety of sources indicate that public order, crime and health problems related to alcohol consumption are more prevalent in this region than they are in the province generally.

Liquor offences are more common on a per adult basis, particularly in the District of Kenora (Figure 3). This District recently had the highest proportion of charges that involved liquor offences, and also the highest rate and the steepest increase in the liquor offence rate of the three districts.

Drinking and driving charges were examined separately (Figure 4). The rates for the Northwest are above the provincial levels. When collisions involving alcohol in 1973 were calculated as a rate of registered vehicles in the jurisdiction, the rank order among these districts was similar to that of per adult alcohol consumption for that year (Table 1, Appendix D).

The majority of the convictions in the Kenora District Court (Summary Conviction Proceedings) were found to involve liquor offences: the average between 1966-1974 is 66 per cent whereas the provincial average for 1966-1972 is 12 per cent. About 80 per cent of the liquor offences in the Kenora Court involve "public intoxication"; this compares to 45 per cent for the province.

There is a much greater proportion of females among those convicted for liquor offences in the Kenora District than for the province generally. On the average (1966-1974) almost 90 per cent of the female convictions in this court involved liquor offences, whereas for the province the proportion is less than 9 per cent (1966-1972) (Figure 5).

An exploratory examination of homicide cases heard in the Kenora District Court between 1970-1975 found that in over 80 per cent of the cases the suspects were reported being drunk or drinking prior to the crime.

Alcoholism was found to be a much more common diagnosis in the Northwest than in the province generally (Table 2): in 1974 it ranked between 5th to 7th of all hospital diagnoses compared to 28th for the province.

There are three main findings with regard to mortality: one is that the overall mortality in the population as a whole and among adults is higher in the northwestern jurisdictions, particularly in the District of Kenora and also among males in Thunder Bay District; the second is that

the rates of death due to accidents, poisonings and violence combined were considerably higher in the Kenora District and for the males in the other two Districts; and the third is that there are no statistically significant differences in the liver cirrhosis mortality rates for the districts and the province.

After taking into account the differences in the age distribution in the Northwest and Ontario as a whole we found that the Kenora rate of death from all causes are higher than the provincial levels by 22 per cent for males and 36 per cent for females. The rate for Thunder Bay males is higher by 11 per cent which is also a statistically significant difference.

Mortality rates in the Northwest for the general category "accidents, poisonings and violence" are well above the provincial levels; this is particularly evident among Kenora District males and females, Thunder Bay males and Rainy River males (Figure 7). And as will be noted below, deaths by Natives in these categories explain only a part of the overall difference.

Data from the Regional Coroner indicate that between 1973-1974 in the Kenora District one out of every three victims of accidental and violent deaths were Native Indians, although they comprise only 21 per cent of the population of the District. These tabulations also suggest that alcohol was involved in at least 35 per cent of the accidental and violent deaths between 1973-1974.

Finally, mortality data from the Sioux Lookout Treaty which includes a portion of the Native populations from both the Kenora and Thunder Bay Districts, indicate that accidental and violent deaths as a percentage of total deaths is considerably higher among Natives in the Northwest than for the region generally, and also the province (Table 3).

In general, these findings are compatible with the first hand accounts and other reports of events in the region, particularly those pertaining to public drunkenness, accidents, violence and social disruption. They suggest that the consequences of heavy consumption are much in evidence in the Northwest; and that the acute consequences are particularly prominent.

It is no wonder, therefore, that both native and non-native leaders and their supporters frequently grapple with issues closely related to heavy alcohol consumption and its consequences. Not the least of their concerns are efforts to reduce the availability of alcohol and thus seek to control the untoward effects of heavy consumption (Appendix C).

While there is no denying that the public order and health problems related to heavy consumption are more obvious among members of the Native than among the non-native population, the statistics at least suggest that heavy consumption is generally tolerated in the Northwest. Furthermore, the Native people constitute too small a group to explain the overall excess of the alcohol consumption and related damage in the Northwest over the rest of the province.

Conclusions

There are many factors that might be considered before a more comprehensive statement can be presented about alcohol consumption and alcohol problems particularly as they relate to economic development proposed in the north. At this stage, however, several generalizations can be presented, even if some of them must be considered as tentative.

1. Alcohol consumption levels and the prevalence of alcohol-related problems (according to several indicators) are considerably higher in the Northwest than in the province generally.
2. The Native communities in the more isolated areas of this region would likely bear the brunt of the local impact of these developments, and have for some time been severely affected by economic and social problems related to industrial development as well as by those related to heavy alcohol consumption.
3. Economic development will very likely involve greater accessibility to alcohol both for those involved in the project(s) in a direct or secondary way, as well as for the longterm residents of the area. High wages and salaries, new roads and other transportation facilities, as well as new

liquor outlets, are the prime factors that would lead to increased accessibility.

4. The Alaskan experience, as well as that of the Yukon and the Northwest Territories, strongly suggests that development projects bring with them increased consumption, as well as an increase in the prevalence of crime, and social disruption related to heavy alcohol consumption. These problems appear to be particularly acute during the construction phase when the volume of workers is high.
5. Even though the construction phase may be relatively short, for those residents of an area formerly isolated from larger communities the main social impact of the development projects appear to be both negative and longterm, including the establishment of drinking patterns that are novel to the traditions of the community.

Recommendations

1. Considering the present situation in northern Ontario with respect to alcohol consumption and related problems, if large scale development in the North is to proceed, careful consideration

should be given to the implementation of the following:

- a. Carefully designed alcohol control policies based on a public health perspective (Appendix E);
- b. the development of intensive educational programs for northern communities to increase awareness of risks arising from heavy consumption;
- c. the development of alternative leisure and recreational opportunities capable of enriching life in the north;
- d. the development of counselling and treatment services to provide for the interruption of hazardous drinking; and
- e. the development of well-designed employee assistance programs for the recognition and treatment of problem drinking.

Time is required for the consideration and eventual implementation of preventative and other measures pertaining to the control of alcohol problems.

And it will also take time for these efforts to have their expected impact on consumption levels, and on the prevalence of heavy drinking and other alcohol problems.

With regard to the Native sector of the population, a number of the communities are attempting to work out approaches to such pressing problems as high unemployment, heavy consumption, and disruption of social life. It appears that time is required for them to develop their own approaches to these problems, as well as develop their stances and responses to development prior to its initiation.

2. The cliché 'more research is needed' is in the context of the topic of my presentation, an appropriate one. This was one of the main recommendations by Lysyk and his colleagues with regard to the situation in northern Canada. These investigators concluded that very little systematic information was available on what happened to the social life of Northern Canada during economic developments. Studies of the Alaskan experience were initiated after development was well underway and when it was too late to propose changes designed to reduce the negative impact

of development on social life. It is not surprising therefore, that these authors recommend the establishment of a research centre which would assess the situation prior to development, during development and after the construction phase of development had been completed.

As I understand the mandate of this Commission, a large proportion of your work over the years will be devoted to a closer and longer look at the problems and questions raised in these preliminary meetings. I would recommend that consultation with local leaders, citizens, and officials about alcohol problems become a priority item. For example, the Kenora-Rainy River District Health Council is planning services and programs in this area which are based in part on the recommendations of our report of alcohol problems in northwestern Ontario (Appendix D). This and other groups in the region have important information and suggestions on alcohol problems in the region.

It would also be useful to consult with staff of the northern regional offices of the Addiction Research Foundation, as well as with research staff at the Toronto headquarters. It is my opinion that they would be of considerable assistance in indicating questions and sources of information relevant to your work over the next few years.

Finally, accounts of developments and its impact in northern Canada as well as in Alaska might be carefully assessed. Research groups and centres gathering information on this topic in Northern Canada might be approached with regard to information exchanges during the course of the Commission's work.

3. If and when developments of the kinds being assessed by this Commission are initiated, I think it would be highly advantageous to give particular weight to the wishes, recommendations and situations of the people in the communities most likely to bear the brunt of the of the social impact of the development. The communities that are the most vulnerable to the social problems that are likely to arise through development, should, in my opinion, have a strong voice as to the controls to be

established vis-a-vis the negative consequences of development. With regard to alcohol consumption and alcohol problems; members of these communities should: (1) have a clear understanding of the importance of accessibility to alcohol; (2) have a suitable mandate for the initiation of preventative measures; and (3) be encouraged to use the mechanisms at their disposal to initiate appropriate preventative and control strategies at the local level.

Our research on alcohol problems in northwestern Ontario has not given reason for much optimism, nor do the accounts from the recent Inquiries into development in northern Canada lead one to expect that at the local level, at least, the social benefits of developments will outweigh the damages. However, the picture is not overwhelmingly bleak. With regard to control measures on a provincial basis, there are signs that a moratorium on further liberalization or accessibility to alcohol is in effect or at least under serious consideration.

At the regional level, and particularly in the Kenora area, my view is that there is widespread dissatisfaction with the level and type of alcohol problems in the area, which is matched by a strong determination to come to terms with these problems, and to at least contain their growth if not in fact bring about their reduction. During the

course of data gathering for our project, Mr. Joe Brown and I were impressed with the cooperation of the many persons we approached with requests for information pertaining to our work. I think the cooperation indicated a general level of concern about alcohol problems, and this in itself is cause for optimism.

APPENDIX A

NOTES ON ALCOHOL CONTROL MEASURES, CONSUMPTION LEVELS, AND ALCOHOL PROBLEMS

The interrelationships between these general variables has been a topic of increasing interest among researchers at the Addiction Research Foundation and other centres for at least a decade. In fact much of the work of senior researchers in the social-epidemiological field has concentrated on these topics (e.g., Popham, Schmidt and de Lint, 1976; de Lint and Schmidt, 1971; Schmidt and Popham, 1977). Furthermore these were among the main foci of a recent book by an international group of scientists (Bruun et al., 1975) prepared under the auspices of the Addiction Research Foundation of Ontario, the Finnish Foundation of Alcohol Studies and the World Health Organization. A sequel to this international project is underway, involving scientists from at least seven countries (e.g., Single and Giesbrecht, 1977).

Since development in isolated areas will very likely involve increasing accessibility to alcohol (larger incomes, more outlets), it is considered appropriate to summarize briefly the Ontario and international research literature most relevant to these topics. It should be pointed out, however, that very few of these studies addressed the topic of "development, alcohol consumption and alcohol problems" directly; for the most part their focus is on provincial or national trends rather than on patterns in the more isolated and less industrialized areas of a jurisdiction.

1. Alcohol consumption levels appear to be directly related to accessibility

There are many indicators of the degree to which alcohol is made available. Popham and his colleagues (1976) consider outlet frequency type and location of outlet, hours of sale, drinking age, price, differential taxation, and overall system of control in their survey of the literature on "The Effects of Legal Restraint on Drinking". Outlet frequency and price of beverage were the two variables that had the highest or most consistent correlation with levels of consumption.

The authors point out that during the first few years of Prohibition in Canada, Finland and the United States "all indicators of alcohol consumption and alcohol problems reached the lowest level yet achieved in a period for which there are relevant data" (p. 585).

At the other extreme is "a situation where a change in alcohol control policy "renders alcoholic beverages readily accessible in areas previously isolated from a legal supply through geographic conditions".

The authors state:

For example, in parts of northern Canada, the nearest outlet to some communities may take an expensive day or more to reach. Under these circumstances, it might be hypothesized that the introduction of outlets close by would have an appreciable effect on consumption (p. 586).

Although to date studies of the Canadian north specifically addressing the issue have not been reported, work in Scandinavia provides strong support for this hypothesis. Kussi (1957) reports that an alcohol policy experiment in rural Finland which established stores for the sale of beer and wine in selected market towns that had previously been dry for many years lead to an increase in overall consumption, although there was no evidence of a change in the frequency of intoxication. Amundsen (1967) reports similar consequences arising from the introduction of alcoholic beverage stores to isolated "dry" areas in Norway. And Mäkelä (1975) reports that there was a 48% increase in alcohol consumption shortly after an extensive and rapid increase in the number of outlets, many of which were established in previously "dry" areas; this liberalization included the release of medium-strength beer for unrestricted retail distribution. One of the consequences of this dramatic shift in consumption levels was an increase in the proportion of heavy consumers (Mäkelä, 1971). Mäkinen (1977) reported recently that implementation of the "Medium Beer Law" in Finland in 1968 led to a consumption increase of 245% of this beverage during the first year. This author also notes that within six years the temperance movement became active in demanding repeal of the law; in fact by the middle of 1976, 80% of the communes involved were taking part in discussion about the repeal issue.

The 'real' price of alcoholic beverages has been found in a number of studies to be highly correlated with consumption levels. Seeley (1960) in analyzing temporal data for Ontario noted a strong inverse relationship between a measure of price and both per capita alcohol sales and the liver

cirrhosis death rates. In general, a similar relationship was found in the analysis of regional and temporal data for several North American and European jurisdictions by Popham et al., (1977).

Brenner (1975) reports on an analysis of both long-term and short-term trends in American alcohol consumption statistics and a number of other variables. He notes that "the long-term trend in per capita personal income is positively related to that in per capita alcohol consumption; however, the shorter fluctuations in per capita alcohol consumption are inversely related to those in per capita income and the inverted unemployment index" (p. 1282). He also states that "this tendency for per capita consumption of alcohol to increase during economic recession occurs within months of any given economic down-turn (i.e., at zero lag, annually)". And his analysis of consumption by main beverage types indicates that for distilled spirits, consumption increases with long term prosperity and also with short-term economic stress. The relationship between economic recessions and short-term trends in per capita consumption (increases) is used by him to explain survey findings that a larger proportion of drinkers are found in the higher socio-economic strata, but the proportion of heavy drinkers is higher at the lower socio-economic levels. According to Brenner's formulation, those in the lower strata are more susceptible to stress arising from economic recession and some will turn to heavy consumption during these times.

In his review of econometric studies, Lau (1975) concluded that in a variety of countries price is a significant predictor of the demand for alcohol. And Holmes (1976), examining recent trend data for Ontario (1953-1974), noted that as the real price per unit of pure beverage alcohol declined the consumption level increased. Finally, Österberg, (1975) in his review of "pricing of alcoholic beverages as an instrument of a control policy" presents the following statement:

The values of price- and income-elasticities reflecting the connection between variations in the demand for alcoholic beverages and changes in liquor prices and consumer income indicate that when other factors remain unchanged, a rise in liquor prices has generally led to a decrease in alcohol consumption while a rise in the income of consumers has generally led to an increase in alcohol consumption (p. 13).

He finds that "alcoholic beverages ... seem to behave in consumer markets like other commodities". However, there are a number of geographic and social conditions under which the "elasticity values" of beverages will vary (that is, the extent to which beverages sales respond to changes in 'real' price changes), and elasticity may change in response to social trends. Osterberg conclude that "pricing policy should be exercised as an integral part of the overall control policy" (p. 15).

In Table A-1 changes in per adult consumption in Ontario over a recent 20 year period are compared with income adjusted real price of the least expensive brands and the number of outlets per capita. It is clear that as overall consumption increased (44.6%), the real price declined (-41.4%) and the outlets per capita increased (24.1%). There are, however, some fluctuations in the overall trend. The consumption rate dropped slightly in 1954 from the 1953 level, as was also the case from 1957 to 1958, and the 1966 and 1967 rates were slightly below the 1965 rates. The anomalies in the overall trend of declining real price occurred in 1954, 1958, 1961 and 1968. With regard to outlets per capita, there was actually a decline in the rate between 1954 and 1959, but thereafter the rate increased from one year to the next, except for a slight drop in 1970. In general the findings support the contention presented in other work: alcohol consumption increases as real prices decline and as the number of outlets increase. The percentage change indicated at the bottom of the table, as well as the recent analysis of American data by Smart (1977), suggest that of the two variables, 'real price' probably has a greater influence on consumption levels than does 'outlets per capita'.

2. Relaxation of controls appears to correlate with increase in consumption

The relationships between number of outlets and price and consumption levels have been noted above. However, these are not the only variables indicative of the accessibility of alcohol. Popham *et al.*, (1976) provide the following statement of the relaxation of restrictions regarding alcohol control policy during the last 25 years in Ontario:

Table A1

Per Capita Consumption, Real Price of Alcoholic Beverages,
Outlets Per Capita, Ontario, 1953-1973*

Year	Alcohol consumed per adult (litres)	Income adjusted real price (of cheapest brands)	Outlets per 10,000 adults
1953	7.87	\$10.08	68.54
1954	7.72	10.10	67.69
1955	7.94	9.68	67.55
1956	8.08	9.22	67.31
1957	8.08	9.07	67.36
1958	7.95	9.09	66.53
1959	8.17	9.05	66.30
1960	8.23	9.02	66.58
1961	8.31	9.13	68.41
1962	8.50	9.01	69.17
1963	8.81	8.66	71.12
1964	8.94	8.59	74.22
1965	9.29	8.29	76.41
1966	9.20	7.94	76.62
1967	9.27	7.70	77.07
1968	9.54	7.74	77.62
1969	9.54	7.24	78.03
1970	9.79	7.01	77.97
1971	10.93	6.56	79.00
1972	10.93	6.29	81.20
1973	11.38	5.91	85.06
Percentage Change	+44.6%	-41.4%	+24.1%

* The number of outlets as of March 31st. of a year (e.g., 1954) was divided by the population aged 15 and over for mid-year (estimated or by census). Consumption and price figures are for calendar years.

Sources: Liquor Control Board of Ontario, Annual Reports; Holmes, 1976: Tables 111-5 and B-4; and Ministry of Treasury, Economics and Intergovernmental Affairs, 1976: Table 2-2.

... Since the mid-1950's television has been allowed in beverage rooms; in the past few years, games and other recreational facilities have been premitted in establishments with lounge licenses; some "stand up" bars have been allowed; displays of beverages have been introduced to package outlets; self-service package stores have been established in main shopping areas; and licenses have been issued for on-premise outlets in locations not previously contemplated; for example, museums and other public buildings, theatres, office complexes, large department stores, and sidewalk cafes (p. 590).

In this statement they are referring only to liberalization pertaining to type and location of liquor outlets, but as we noted above, and as other researchers have pointed out some years ago (e.g., de Lint and Schmidt, 1974: 150) the liberalization of alcohol control measures is also evident in the extension of the hours of sale, the lowering of the drinking age, the per capita increase in number of outlets and the decline in the real price of alcoholic beverages. With the exception of the last two variables, it may be difficult to establish a correlation between changes in average consumption levels and the specific change in policy (see Popham et al., 1976:590), but considered together, these piecemeal incremental changes constitute a rather substantial shift toward increased accessibility of alcoholic beverages. It is not surprising therefore, that since the 1940's the per adult (aged 15 and older) consumption level for Ontario has gone from 7.26 (1950) to 11.61 (1974) (Single and Giesbrecht, 1977: Appendix A-1). In seeking to explain a 59.9% increase per adult consumption levels one cannot easily disregard the liberalization of control measures noted above.

3. Temporary and partial restrictions on accessibility to alcohol appear to have a short-term depressing effect on overall consumption levels.

From time to time there have been restrictions on the accessibility to alcoholic beverages. Other than comprehensive and long-term efforts such as Prohibition, the most obvious examples are restrictions arising from strikes by beverage industry employees, closing of liquor outlets in isolated areas, or local prohibition. Where these "natural experiments" have involved large jurisdictions - e.g., a province - rather than local communities,

it is possible to arrive at some appreciation of the impact of reduced accessibility on overall consumption. In order to assess local phenomenon such as the six month closing of the Minaki store (Kenora Miner and News, November 10, 1976) or a "wet" Reserve or community going "dry" (for an account of developments in the Northwest Territories see the article by Nancy Cooper, Globe and Mail, October 20, 1977) it would be necessary to examine sales figures for these and surrounding communities rather closely, or even undertake a drinking survey in order to clearly establish changes in consumption that were related to the restrictions.

In Ontario there have been two strikes by Brewer's Warehousing Company employees in the last two decades (1958 and 1968). These events have been recently examined by Single (1977). He notes that there was a shift to other beverages - spirits, wines and imported beers - during the years of the strikes, and the overall consumption levels remained about the same for the years that the strikes occurred, although there was a dip in the overall trend. However, within a year or two the level of consumption for the province was back in line with the overall trend of increasing consumption that was evident prior to the strikes. Thus even a partial reduction in availability of one type of beverage (albeit one that constitutes about half of the alcohol consumed) had a measurable, but nevertheless short-term, impact on consumption patterns.

These findings are not incompatible with those reported by Mäkelä (1975) although he focuses on changes in the number of public drunkenness events rather than consumption levels. In this example employees of the retail liquor stores of the State Alcohol Monopoly of Finland went on strike for five weeks. This was only a partial strike since alcoholic beverages "were delivered in routine fashion to licensed restaurants, and deliveries of free light beer to retail shops and licensed establishments continued normally". However, even with alcohol only partially restricted, it was noted that "the average daily frequency for drunkenness in Helsinki decreased by 54 per cent from the level prevailing before the strike" (p. 354).

These reports are in support of the general hypothesis that consumption varies in relation to accessibility. However, the beer strike consumption data analyzed by Single (1977) suggests that short-term restrictions will only have short-term effects on consumption levels.

4. Overall consumption levels have been found to be related to indicators of alcoholism prevalence and to alcohol problems

In this area the most consistent relationships are those between aggregate consumption levels and proportion of heavy consumers, and between aggregate consumption levels and liver cirrhosis mortality. With regard to the first relationship cross-cultural data generally indicate that in countries where the per capita consumption of alcohol is low the proportion of heavy consumers is low, and where consumption levels are high, the proportion of heavy consumers is also high. Furthermore, it was recently concluded by an international group of scientists that: "a substantial increase in mean consumption is very likely to be accompanied by an increased prevalence of heavy users" (Bruun et al., 1975: 34-39, 45).

A study in California by Bunce (1976:22) found that "the per cent of heavier drinkers in a region shows a positive association with the per capita consumption of alcohol", although this was not the case for a number of other indicators of alcohol problems. Smart's grouping of data from American states indicates that although there were correlations between availability of alcohol per capita consumption and rates of alcoholism, two other variables, per capita income and per cent of the population in urban areas, account for much of the correlation between per capita consumption and availability (1977:894).

A number of studies have found that liver cirrhosis rates have a high correlation with the overall consumption levels of a jurisdiction. For example, Schmidt and Popham (1977: Graph 1) illustrate that as alcohol consumption in Ontario increased between 1932-1973, so did overall cirrhosis deaths. The percentage of cirrhosis deaths caused by alcoholism was considered the main reason for the increase in the overall cirrhotic death rates. In 1967 just under 65% of the cirrhotic deaths were considered to be caused by alcoholism, whereas by 1973 the proportion had increased to about 78%. Furthermore, the ratio of cirrhotic deaths as a proportion of deaths from all causes among adult males has gone from 5 per 1,000 in 1944 to 22 per 1,000 in 1973, a four-fold increase (Schmidt, 1976:3).

A study involving California statistics, while failing "to find exact rank order matches among the six regions" however found "a general positive association" between per capita consumption levels and cirrhosis

mortality (Bunce, 1976:22).

Brenner's (1975) examination of long and short term trends with regard to alcohol consumption and associated illnesses lead him to conclude that there was a long term trend in per capita alcohol consumption that was related to cirrhosis mortality rates. He states that this relationship, while positive, was probably not direct. However, alcohol consumption was found to be related to cirrhosis of liver mortality on a short term basis; a one to two year lag between increases in per capita alcohol consumption and increases in cirrhosis mortality rates was noted by this author (p. 1284).

In a northwestern Ontario study (Giesbrecht, et al., 1977) cirrhosis death rates were not appreciably higher even though alcohol consumption rates were; the reasons behind the lack of correlation are not clear, but some incompatibilities between the data sets as well as recency of the elevated consumption rates in the Northwest were cited by the authors (pp. 137-139). This report noted, however, that deaths from violent causes were considerably higher in the Northwest, particularly for the District of Kenora, which also had the highest per adult consumption rate in recent years. Court documents, newspaper accounts, as well as tabulations by a Coroner in the region (Dr. Wigle) suggest that a substantial proportion of these deaths involve heavy consumption, although environmental conditions cannot be overlooked as a possible factor in elevated accidental deaths in the northern areas.

A number of other variables have been used in studies comparing per capita consumption levels and indicators of alcohol problems or undesirable consequences of consumption. These include liquor offences (particularly public drunkenness), motor vehicle accidents involving alcohol consumption, various morbidity statistics, and surveys focusing on alcohol problems. Compared to the findings noted above (relating consumption levels with proportion of heavy consumers, and to alcoholism rates as indicated by cirrhosis mortality) the relationships are not as consistent.

In fact, some researchers have argued that an inverse relationship might be expected: that is, where alcohol is less accessible and consumption levels are lower one might expect that social problems are more

prevalent and obvious. Room presents the following statement on this point:

... If we compare traditionally wetter and dryer areas of the U.S., or if we compare traditionally wetter Denmark and dryer Finland, the mix of social problems associated with heavy drinking in the dryer areas seems in general more lurid and explosive; not only the ratio of social problems to heavy drinking (Cahalan and Room, 1974), but also the absolute prevalence of some social problems, is higher in dryer areas. Part of this higher prevalence of alcohol problems is undoubtedly due to the greater sensitivity and reaction to problematic drinking behaviours in dryer areas, but part may also be due to higher rates of problematic behaviours. Thus, although there are only half as many heavier drinkers in dryer regions in the United States (Cahalan and Room, 1974), a national roadside breathtesting survey found high blood-alcohol levels to be somewhat more common among drivers in dryer than in wetter regions of the country (Wolfe, 1974) (Room, 1975:363).

What must also be considered is that whether the consumption level of a jurisdiction is high or low, the orientation 'wet' or 'dry', and the consequences of heavy consumption obvious or hidden, an increase in the per capita consumption is more likely to lead to an increase, rather than a decrease, in alcohol problems.

Several studies of arrest rates for public drunkenness can be interpreted as supporting Room's view. For example, in Ontario after public drinking places were re-introduced in 1934, drunkenness conviction rates rose steadily while the outlet rate remained fairly static for a number of years (Popham, et al., 1971). And Ahlström-Laakso (1971) found that the rates of public drunkenness arrests were markedly higher in Helsinki than in Copenhagen, even though in the latter city both the level of consumption and the frequency of public drinking places were much higher. However, Bruun, et al., (1960) note that for Finland the trend in arrests for drunkenness followed the trends in other indicators of alcohol problems as well as indicators of the level of alcohol consumption. A report of English statistics (Mass Observation, 1943) was analyzed by Popham, et al., (1976) who found a small negative correlation between convictions for drunkenness and on-premise licenses per capita. These

studies lead Popham and his colleagues to conclude "that it would seem that in the populations examined variations in indicators of the prevalence of inebriety are not dependent on outlet frequency" (1976:584).

In a study of recent California data grouped according to six regions, Bunce (1976:22) found that a number of indicators of alcohol problems were not related to per capita consumption rates: rate of alcoholism admissions to mental hospitals; rate of arrests for drunk driving; rate of arrests for public drunkenness; rate of victims killed or injured in alcohol-related traffic accidents; and rate of people exercising a social problem from drinking (e.g., involving family, friends, work) were the variables involved. Most indices of alcohol problems are greatly influenced by reporting procedures and law enforcement practices, and are therefore not as reliable or well-studied as cirrhosis mortality rates.

And a study by Brenner (1975) using both American national and state data over a 40 year period, found that there were no longterm trends in the rates of several indicators of intoxication. He did notice, however, that there was a one to two year lag between economic recessions and increase in rates of first admissions to state mental hospitals with an alcohol-related diagnosis, arrest rates for drinking and driving, as well as other indicators of alcohol problems. Since, as was mentioned earlier, a short term trend between economic recession and increased per capita consumption was found, his data suggest that these indicators do vary with consumption levels in the short run. The author hypothesizes that economic recession, which is most likely to have an adverse impact on those persons in the lower socioeconomic strata, will lead some of them to increase their consumption during these times of stress, and this in turn will lead to an increase in rates of alcohol problems as is indicated by police and mental hospital statistics. Incidentally, because of differences in social resources and social power, police and other statistics may present an inflated picture of the distribution of alcohol problems in the lower strata.

In our study of alcohol problems in northwestern Ontario (Giesbrecht, et al., 1977) it was noted that not only were consumption levels in the northwestern jurisdictions considerably higher than the provincial levels, but they were increasing at a more rapid state. Several indicators of alcohol problems have been examined to date. With the exception of liver

cirrhosis mortality, all were above the provincial level: rates for charges of public drunkenness and other liquor offences; drinking and driving charges; hospital admissions resulting in an alcoholism diagnosis; and accidental and violent death rates. The District of Kenora, which had the highest rate of consumption, also had the highest rates for alcohol problems in most comparisons. Our findings differ from those reported by Bunce (1976), as well as from some of the work reviewed by Popham, et al., (1976). In particular the acute effects of heavy consumption are particularly evident in the Northwest. It is possible that heavy consumption may more often take the form of spree drinking in this region. There may also be greater tolerance among heavy drinkers (and their companions) of untoward behaviour while drinking. Possibly the networks of social supports, range of recreational activities, etc., are not sufficient to cushion the impact of heavy consumption to the extent found in other jurisdictions where consumption rates are high but problem rates are not elevated. In any case, both the statistics of the study and the popular accounts of alcohol problems (see Giesbrecht, et al., 1977: Appendix A) suggest that for this region at least, where consumption rates are high, rates of social problems related to heavy consumption are also likely to be high. The impact of alcohol consumption in some communities is both obvious and tragic.

APPENDIX B

NOTES ON RECENT INQUIRIES INTO DEVELOPMENT IN NORTHERN CANADA

The following pages contain summaries and quotations from the Berger (1977) and Lysyk et al. (1977) reports of their inquiries into pipeline construction in the Northwest Territories and Yukon. We have focused on the "Social Impact" sections of their reports. Although there are considerable differences between these jurisdictions and Northern Ontario, as well as in the types of developments being proposed, there are, from our point of view, several striking similarities: the alcohol consumption levels in all three areas are already well above national and provincial averages; development will very likely increase per capita consumption levels; and development and social problems arising from it will have the greatest impact on the native communities which are currently isolated from industrial development. Therefore we considered it appropriate to devote a section of this paper to the impressions, findings and conclusions of these recent Canadian inquiries into development.

Thomas R. Berger: Northern Frontier - Northern Homeland: The Report of the MacKenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry: Volume One.

This report was based on a three year Inquiry into the social and economic feasibility and impact of a proposed gas pipeline. However, the author notes that if a gas pipeline is built, an oil pipeline as well as roads and other transportation systems may follow. Therefore, not only is the MacKenzie project truly a "major construction project" or, even "the greatest construction project in terms of capital expenditure, ever contemplated by private enterprise" (p. ix) but one that will also have far-reaching consequences as far as subsequent developments are concerned.

Justice Berger notes that pipeline companies and the oil and gas industry maintain that a pipeline would have beneficial social impact on the people and the communities of the north. In particular they predict that the pipeline will reduce the unemployment, welfare dependence, crime, violence, and alcoholism presently characteristics of many northern settlements. He takes a different view: to date industrial development in the North has not involved the participation of the native people in the industrial economy on a

permanent basis; and the native people have paid a high price for development in terms of the social impact whenever the industrial economy has penetrated into the North (p. 148).

For example, native witnesses of the Fort Simpson experience told of the social disorder, breakdown of cultural value system, heavy alcohol consumption, and stress and strain related to the completion of the MacKenzie Highway to this community in 1970. People from other communities expressed a fear that if the pipeline went through their community they would become like Fort Simpson. A major source of stress and disruption was that of trying to make the transition from hunting and gathering and trapping economy to a wage-oriented economy. For many of those faced with this transition, heavy alcohol consumption appeared to be one way of coping with rapid cultural change (p. 149).

There are also little evidence that welfare payments declined with economic development. A report prepared by Gemini North for Artic Gas showed that welfare payments increased during a period of rapid industrial expansion (i.e., the construction of both the MacKenzie and Dempster Highways, and oil and gas exploration in the MacKenzie Delta). Welfare payments to residents of the MacKenzie Valley and MacKenzie Delta rose from \$495,294 in 1968-1969 to \$1,002,504 by 1972-1973; an increase of well over 200% (p. 150).

Many of the native witnesses claimed that there is a correlation between social disorders and economic development. They asserted that communities least involved in wage labour and least dominated by the frontier mentality are the communities with the least crime and violence. The author is essentially in agreement with this assessment. He reports that death due to violence - accidents, homicide, suicide and poisoning - were a main cause of death among native people in the Northwest Territories by 1967 and in Yukon since 1950's. In the Territories the figure was 14.1% of all deaths in 1966, and it went up to 23.4% in 1974. The recent situation in Alaska is even more ominous: violent deaths among native Alaskans went from 20% of total deaths in the 1950's to over 40% during the period of the oil boom, 1969-1974. These and other accounts lead Berger to the following conclusion: "We can affirm one simple proposition: the more the industrial frontier displaces the homeland in the North, the worse the incidents of crime and violence will be" (p. 152).

Heavy alcohol consumption and concomitant problems appear to be a central component of both existing social conditions in the North and are likely to increase with economic development. Justice Berger opens the section entitled 'Alcohol' as follows:

The subjects of heavy drinking and drunkenness recur in every discussion of social pathology in the North. Both native and white people regard the abuse of alcohol as the most disruptive force, the most alarming symptom, and the most serious danger to the future of northern society (p. 154).

He notes that alcoholism was not an overwhelming problem in the North during the 1950's. When interdiction against northern natives was lifted in 1960 consumption began to increase. But the rate of alcohol consumption only moved ahead of the Canadian average in the late 1960's. This was the period of the construction of highways and oil and gas exploration; these changes brought higher wages to some natives and population increases to regional centres. All of these changes likely had an influence on consumption levels (p. 154).

To illustrate his point the author outlines the situation in Pond Inlet. In 1972 the per adult per month alcohol consumption rate was 2.2 oz. of absolute alcohol; by 1974 the rate was 30 oz. per adult per month. During the interim recruitment of labour and considerable cash income of Pan-arctic Oil employees had had an impact on the community (p. 154).

The alcohol consumption rate for the Northwest Territories is one of the highest in the country. At the end of the 1975-1976 fiscal year the rate was approximately 3.4 gallons of absolute alcohol per person aged 15 and over.* At least one of the participants of the hearings noted that alcohol appeared to be the only commodity that was subsidized by the Territorial government so as to insure that price was the same throughout the Northwest Territories. Justice Berger notes that "this practice is one of the factors

*This is 15.5 litres per year, which is the second highest rate among the provinces and territories of the country, Yukon has the highest: in 1973-74 its rate was 21.6 litres of absolute alcohol per adult per year (based on Research Bureau, Non-Medical Use of Drugs Directorate, 1976). The seasonally adjusted rate for the Kenora District was 17.6 litres in 1974-75 (Giesbrecht et al., 1977: Table H-3) which is inbetween the rates for the Northwest Territories and the Yukon.

contributing to the misuse of alcohol in the Northwest Territories" (p. 155).

The Alaskan experience in the past decade or so (1960-1973) may become the experience of Northern Canada if major developments are undertaken without planning based on careful consideration of social impact. One Alaskan report states that deaths attributed to heavy drinking and drunkenness (excluding liver cirrhosis deaths) rose from 4.6 per 100,000 population in 1960 to 41.1 in 1970; and by 1973 the rate was 57.8 deaths per 100,000 (p. 155).

However, this need not be blue-print for the communities of the Northwest Territories. Berger notes that there are several indications of positive change vis-a-vis alcohol problems. The proportion of violent deaths has recently declined (from 28.4% in 1974 to 22.5% in 1975) although the reasons behind this change are not evident at this time.* And several communities have attempted to combat alcohol problems by proclaiming local prohibition. In a few instanced small groups of Dene and Inuit have moved away from settlements that are afflicted with alcohol-related problems in order to create new communities of their own. In this context Berger states: "Insofar as abuse of alcohol is a warning of the gravity of the native people's predicament, that warning is against unrestrained industrial developments" (p. 156).

In his Letter to the Minister, Justice Berger summarized some of the key points presented in the body of his report. The sections most relevant to the topic of our paper are quoted below:

It is an illusion to believe that the pipeline will solve the economic problems in the North. Its whole purpose is to deliver northern gas to homes and industries in the South. Indeed, rather than solving the North's economic problems, it may accentuate them.

*

It appears that the pattern in the per capita alcohol consumption rates in the Northwest Territories is one of increase followed by decline (based on data presented in Research Bureau, 1976; Berger, 1977 and Statistics Canada, 1974, 1977):

1969-70: 11.7 litres	1972-73: 17.8 litres
1970-71: 13.3 litres	1973-74: 17.5 litres
1971-72: 14.9 litres	1974-75: 16.7 litres
	1975-76: 15.5 litres

The native people, both young and old, see clearly the short-term character of pipeline construction. They see the need to build an economic future for themselves on a surer foundation. The real economic problems in the North will be solved only when we accept the view the native people themselves expressed so often to the Inquiry: that is, strengthening of the native economy

I am convinced that the native people of the North told the Inquiry of their innermost concerns and their deepest fears. Although they had been told - and some indeed had agreed - that the proposed pipeline would offer them unprecedented opportunities for wage employment, the great majority of them expressed their fears of what a pipeline would bring: an influx of construction workers, more alcoholism, tearing of the social fabric, injury to the land, and the loss of their identity as a people. They said that wage employment on the pipeline would count for little or nothing when set against the social costs. I am persuaded that these fears are well founded.

The alarming rise in the incidence of alcoholism, crime, violence and welfare dependence in the North in the last decade is closely bound up with the rapid expansion of the industrial system and with its intrusion in every part of the native people's lives. The process affects the close link between native people and their past, their own economy, their values and self-respect. The evidence is clear: the more the industrial frontier displaces the homeland in the North, the greater the incidence of social pathology will be. Superimposed on problems that already exist in the MacKenzie Valley and the Western Arctic, the social consequences of the pipeline will not only be serious - they will be devastating.

The social costs of building a pipeline now will be enormous, and no remedial programs are likely to ameliorate them. The expenditure of money, the hiring of social workers, doctors, nurses, even police - these things will not begin to solve the problem. This will mean an advance of the industrial system to the frontier that will not be orderly and beneficial, but sudden, massive and overwhelming

There should be no pipeline across the Northern Yukon And a MacKenzie Valley pipeline should be postponed for ten years. If it were built now, it would bring limited economic benefits, its social impact would be devastating, and it would frustrate the goals of native claims. Postponement will allow sufficient time for native claims to be settled, and for new programs and new institutions to be established (pp. xxi-xxvii).

Kenneth M. Lysyk, Edith E. Bohmer and Willard L. Phelps: Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry

This inquiry was directed to report on the social and economic impact that might be expected from a gas pipeline proposed through the southern Yukon. In their discussion of the social impact (chapter 7) of the pipeline they note that comprehensive relevant information is lacking: "at present there is not a clear and comprehensive idea of the composition, concerns, and internal organization (or lack of organization) of the communities that may be affected" (p. 84). And they also make the following important points:

The almost total lack of research on the effects of past developments makes retrospective analysis of impact a risky basis for assessing impacts in the future. On the other hand, we must take some notice of the fact that individuals who are faced with a prospective development will consider it in the light of their own and their community's experience with similar projects in the past (p. 85).

According to the Foothill's plan for the pipeline the workers would be housed in almost completely self-contained communities, which would include taverns from which non-employees would be excluded. There is some doubt, however, about the feasibility of this plan in preventing the untoward consequences noted in other development projects. The Alaskan experience suggests that workers may not agree to being confined to camp, particularly where towns are located nearby. Furthermore, workers coming to seek or take "secondary and indirect employment will not be subject to Foothills' (proposed) containment policy" (pp. 92-93); therefore, the containment policy can be seen as a desirable, but nevertheless partial, mitigating force on social impact.

The Alaskan experience suggests that there was an increase in the incidence of social disruptions during the most intensive period of development. According to one data file there was a 40% increase in hospital admissions for mental illness between July 1974 and October 1975, and a 100% increase in divorce actions between January 1973 and January 1975 (p. 95). With regard to alcohol and drug problems the authors provide the following statement:

Evidence given to this and other inquiries points to a dramatic increase in alcohol consumption and a squandering of pipeline wages on both alcohol and drugs when pipeline activity began. In particular, Alaskan Indians, in both Fairbanks and outlying Native villages suffered from the effects of increased alcohol abuse and the social disruption that accompanied it (p. 99).

Considerable skepticism was expressed to the authors about the likelihood that the Foothills plan would curtail worker-community interaction, or that following a southern-hire policy would effectively prevent an influx of workers in search of jobs, or prevent an influx of numerous transients. There was widespread concern that failure of these policies would result in alcohol-related disruptive incidents in nearby communities, including sexual exploitation of females, and that, in general, the alcohol-related problems of Yukon residents would be exacerbated whether or not they were directly employed in pipeline construction.

The authors also note that "there are many indications that the negative effects of pipeline construction, especially the effects of increased alcohol abuse and increased crime, will fall more heavily on the Indians of the Yukon, than on the Whites" (p. 100). Lysyk and his colleagues point out that Indian people are already disproportionately involved in criminal or quasi-criminal behaviour. Many of the persons "expressed concern at the community hearings that there would be an increase in crimes against individuals, including robbery, assault and murder, as well as more cases of rape and exploitation of females" as a result of pipeline associated activities (p. 100).

The authors state that "alcohol abuse and related problems are already very grave in the Yukon" (p. 99). One study by the Yukon government found that 13.3% of the persons over age 15 were consuming alcohol at a dangerous level, and it also noted that "one out of every 19 Yukoners is an alcoholic" (p. 99). Given these conditions "it is unrealistic to expect that the Yukon

Communities can undergo the increased pace, cost, and strains of pipeline construction, without an increase in existing problems" (p. 99).

Their main recommendation was that pipeline construction should not proceed before August 1, 1981, thus allowing a minimum of four years for implementation of Yukon Indian land claim as well as the establishment of a Planning and Regulatory Agency.

We consider it essential that a mechanism be established as soon as possible to plan, control, and monitor all aspects of pipeline activity with a view to minimizing undesirable social, economic, and environmental impacts. In this task, we can profit from the experience of Alaska. There appears to be general agreement that the regulatory measures relating to environmental aspects of the recently completed trans-Alaska pipeline were thorough and have been effective, but that, with respect to the social and economic aspects of that pipeline, there was too little regulation, and it came too late (p. xiii).

With regard to social impact studies, the authors recommend a research program that would "provide a data base for assessment of social and economic impacts" which would take into consideration the experience and advice of the Alaska impact information centres. The authors propose that this be an independent group "unrelated to any government or agency, or to Foothills". The proposed "Yukon Impact Information Centre" would have longer life than any agency "established solely to monitor and regulate the pipeline, and it would therefore be a fertile source of information for the evaluation and monitoring of other developments that may be proposed in the future" (p. 103). While this centre was not to prevent specialized research by any other group or institution, the authors suggested that the results of such independent research could become part of the data base available to the centre.

The authors imply that despite these precautions there will still likely be heavy social costs:

It is in this area of unspecified damage, where quantifying losses is difficult, that the social impact of the pipeline will be most keenly

felt. The strains placed on family life during the construction phase; the harm to a community when alcoholism reaches a level that saps self-reliance or ends initiative; and the damage to a family or community when its livelihood, culture, or diet (all of which may be associated with the harvesting of renewable resources) are interfered with - these are all possible social costs of development. They present difficult problems of tracing cause and effect and of quantifying damage, but to our mind, it is beyond question that these kinds of deep and lasting hardships should receive compensation (p. 100).

They propose that the pipeline company pay \$200 million into a Yukon Heritage Fund, which would be supplemented by a portion of the property taxes collected annually from the pipeline company as well as by the investment income generated by it. This fund would be available for purposes related to improving opportunities for Yukoners and various aspects of the quality of life in the territory (p. xiii).

APPENDIX C

NOTES ON ALCOHOL PROBLEMS IN SEVERAL NATIVE COMMUNITIES IN NORTHERN ONTARIO

Many of the reports on alcohol problems in northwestern Ontario focus on the situations on Indian Reserves. There have been efforts at the local level to control alcohol problems by reducing accessibility.

In the 1970s, various changes occurred in the Northwest regarding the accessibility of alcohol. Many small communities and Indian Reserves have decided to allow the presence of liquor outlets, and thus prevent the problems related to travelling long distances for drinking purposes. As a result, some communities have found that the abuse and disruptive behaviour connected with alcohol consumption have come closer to home.

Indian leaders are becoming increasingly aware of the damage that alcohol is doing to their people. A report by the Social Planning Council (Concerned Citizen's Committee) and produced by Treaty Council No. 3, studied 189 violent deaths of Indians in the Kenora, Ontario area between 1970 and June 1973. The report noted that alcohol could be identified as a factor in approximately 70% of the violent deaths (CJ, 9/4/74).¹

Although alcohol problems are quite prevalent on numerous Indian Reserves in the northwest, Grassy Narrows and Whitedog have attracted the most publicity from the media in recent years. Both Reserves were dry, until 1976 when Grassy Narrows allowed a liquor outlet in the community. Both Reserves suffer from the effects of heavy alcohol consumption.

In mid-1975, it was reported that a 7 man Ontario Provincial Police (OPP) detachment in Minaki (pop. 258) was also covering the Whitedog Reserve (pop. 600). In half a year there were 302 arrests, of which 90% were for Liquor Control Act offences (KMN, 7/3/75)². Later, Chief Roy McDonald of the Reserve attributed much of the problem to taxi drivers who brought liquor to the community. He threatened to seize the vehicles of those taxi drivers caught bootlegging alcoholic beverages to dry Reserves. The drivers had evidently been receiving from \$15.00 to \$25.00 for a 13 ounce bottle of rye whiskey. The Reserve Leaders also requested assistance from the police

1

CJ refers to the Chronicle-Journal, Thunder Bay.

2

KMN refers to the Kenora Miner and News.

in controlling the bootlegging business; a four member sub-detachment of OPP was to be based near the Reserve (GM, 8/13/75).³

Despite the fact that Whitedog has always been a "dry" community, it is necessary to have police intervention to divert the flow of alcohol from the Reserve. Several changes have occurred which appear to be related to alcohol abuse. In 1975, more than 100 residents of the Whitedog Reserve petitioned Kenora District Crown Attorney Ted Burton to help them stop violence in their community. Mr. Burton said that since the building of the hydro dams on both the Winnipeg and English Rivers (and later roads) the way of life for the Indian people was destroyed (KMN, 10/31/75). The dams flooded the crops of wild rice that were the primary income for the Indians of this Reserve. The discovery of Mercury pollution and the closing of the English-Wabigoon River system in 1976, removed yet another form of livelihood (guiding, and fishing) from the community (NP, 9/16/77)⁴. A few years ago, alcohol was regarded as the symptom of the problem of a disappearing culture, but today alcohol is often considered the problem (KMN, 10/31/75). Of the 600 people living in Whitedog, there are 140 employable men. Of these, 68 were reported to have jobs at the end of 1975. Most work is seasonal: only 15 men are employed year-round, and about 80 of the 140 men get work for three months or less a year (GM, 11/17/75). As Peter Whelan of the Globe and Mail said, "No society, Indian or White, functions with an unemployment rate of 51%, especially what work there is, adds up to second level welfare" (GM, 11/17/75).

Programs or government policies have been instituted to aid the disaster. Programs such as general welfare, for example, are considered a free hand-out which only encourages people not to work (KMN, 10/31/75). It is problems such as these and the short 18 mile distance to the Minaki liquor store that have caused serious disruptions in the lives of the Indians from the Whitedog Reserve.

However, not all reports from Minaki were negative. It was reported that in July 1975 the Minaki OPP began cracking down on liquor going into the Whitedog Reserve. The police were able to check almost every

³ GM refers to the Globe and Mail, Toronto.

⁴ NP refers to Native Peoples, Alberta.

car going into the Reserve and in the ensuing 4 months, reported a decrease in violence (KMN, 11/20/75).

Just under a year after this report, the Agency Store liquor outlet at Minaki (serving Whitedog) was closed (October 2, 1976), and it was announced that there would not be another outlet in the community for at least a six-month trial period. Police statistics showed a significant drop in liquor related offences, compared to a similar time period the previous year. In the month after the closing, there were no cases of abandoned children, compared to one or two cases per week prior to October 2nd. Furthermore, local employers reported that individuals perviously unemployed were maintaining jobs and working steadily (KMN, 11/10/76).

Despite the fact that a dry reserve such as Whitedog has a great deal of alcohol-related problems, another traditionally dry reserve, Grassy Narrows, decided to permit liquor on the reserve in February 1976. The vote was 49 to 20 in favour, with 57% of the 138 eligible voters participating. Band Councillor Steve Fobister commented that liquor should be allowed only after adequate employment and better living conditions have been achieved. Bill Bailey, commander of the Grassy Narrows OPP detachment, said he anticipates "a little trouble at first. But I think it has to come. They might settle right down and we hope this will be the case" (GM, 2/26/76).

It was evident that most of the leaders in the community were uneasy about the change in policy. In June 1976, Chief Bill Fobisger warned that there could be violence on the Grassy Narrows Indian Reserve if liquor was legalized. He expressed the hope that the consumption would be controlled through the attempt to set limits - approximately one case of beer to each family - until they got used to it (TS, 6/19/76).⁵

Opinions about the lifting of the liquor ban on Grassy Narrows were varied: some thought this would permit people to learn how to manage alcohol, while others thought it would result in more drunkenness and accompanying problems (GM, 4/3/76).

In one account, written about six weeks after the ban was lifted on May 28, it was noted that many adults had been on a binge since then. The author Arnie Hakala, compared his recent impressions with those of a visit 6

⁵ TS refers to the Toronto Star.

years earlier, when the provincial government found mercury contaminating the English-Wabigoon River system. At that time he found it a poor and depressing place, but "today, with the alcohol and the apathy, conditions are much worse". A major complaint was the inaction by the federal and provincial governments, apparently due to haggling over who was responsible for the "mercury situation" and other problems. Dr. Peter Newberry, a resident doctor on the Grassy Narrows Reserve, said that unemployment and reliance on welfare were the greatest problems. Heavy drinking and violence seemed to go along with the lack of employment (TS, 7/17/76).

Shortly after the opening of the liquor store in Grassy Narrows, the new chief of the band, Bill Fobister attempted to rally his council for a head-on assault against alcohol. He claimed that in the 8 months since the vote to allow liquor on the reserve, the crime rate had doubled: 496 occurrences on the 390 member reserve, compared to 288 for a similar period the previous year. He also reported killings, beatings, children being abandoned and children getting drunk. He stated that in order to meet the problem head-on, the council may have to cut down on the amount of liquor allowed on the reserve or "black list" those who abuse alcohol (WT, 12/4/76).⁶

Although the Whitedog and Grassy Narrows Reserves' experiences have achieved notoreity in the press for their particular problems with liquor, it is wrong to surmise that they are alone in their situations. In 1970, a liquor store was opened in the community of Moonsonee, which is situated on the south shore of James Bay (pop. 1500). Until this time, the residents had to travel the 186 rail-miles to Cochrane for their liquor or mail an order there to have it shipped express. The results of the opening were evident in the first week: a 100 per cent increase in drunk and disorderly charges by the police (TS, 4/23/70).

Three years later, the L.L.B.O. decided to close the liquor store on weekends at the instigation of about 80 Oblate priests and missionaries serving the James Bay region. The priests suggested that it might stop weekend drinking and violence among the Indians. However, John Clement, the Provincial Minister of Consumer and Commercial Relations said he was pessimistic about the store closing. He said he believed it would not alleviate the problem but may simply change the town's drinking pattern. He said the only

6

WT refers to the Winnipeg Tribune.

information he will receive from a study of the effects of the closing will be based on incidents investigated by police. That information could not prove a change in the volume of drinking, because a decrease in incidents may mean only that people are drinking in a more private manner (TS, 11/9/73).

Alex Hunter, a 79-year old Cree believed only bootleggers benefitted from the weekend closing of the only liquor store in Moosonee. "Now they haven't got any competition from the government all weekend. The Indian people are laughing at this one" (TS, 10/30/73).

Similar problems with drunkenness are being dealt with in various ways in the small northwestern communities. Jasper Keisickquayash, chief of the Cat Lake Indian band believes he can save his people from many of the alcohol-related problems by refusing to allow a road to be opened to this isolated settlement (GM, 5/18/77).

Residents of Poplar Hill, a village about 85 air miles north of Red Lake, realized that it was up to the adults of the community to stop drinking to save their young people from the violent lives connected with drunkenness. During the past winter half the families went off to trap in the wilderness, taking their children away from the influences of the community (GM, 5/20/77).

(Incidentally, in an Alberta community with alcohol problems, a proposal was made that liquor outlets be set up on the nearby Indian Reserve. Residents of Pincher Creek, Alberta, sent a petition to Ottawa with about 100 signatures complaining about drunk Indians. The petition suggested that the Alberta Liquor Control Board put a liquor outlet on the Peigan Reserve and allow a hotel with a beer parlor to be built there. Band Councillor Nelbert Little Moustache opposed the suggestion. He stated: "If there were an industry on the reserve that employed about 300 men, then maybe I'd go for a hotel there, but there are no jobs on the reserve" (NP, 12/24/76)).

Certain difficulties may be related to reduced accessibility to alcohol. For example, the consumption of non-beverage and poisonous alcohol may be more common where other forms of alcohol are restricted, although to date the factors behind the consumption of these forms of alcohol have not been isolated. The most widely known of the recent events occurred in March 1977, when 5 members of the Islington Band on the Whitedog Reserve died after consuming a bottle of anti-freeze (methyl-alcohol poisoning).

Chief Mandamin of Whitedog blamed social problems created by the closing of the English-Wabigoon River system to commercial fishing. He also said he had tried to warn reserve residents about alcohol abuse (GM, 3/9/77). In July 1977, a coroner's jury concluded that social and economic hardship contributed to the deaths of the 5 Indians. The five-member jury recommended examination by the Ontario Government of economic alternatives for the Reserve to make up for the income lost because of mercury pollution of fish and flooding of lands by power dams on the English and Winnipeg Rivers. The jury said loss of culture, loss of expectations and misapplied bureaucracy have contributed to a poor social environment on the Reserve (GM, 7/28/77)

In November 1975, three people died and three others were under intensive care in a small community of Jones, near Kenora, after drinking what police said was isopropyl alcohol, a rubbing compound (GM, 11/14/75). The product, although labelled as isopropyl alcohol, actually contained between 43 and 72 per cent methyl alcohol (GM, 12/19/75).

These reports of alcohol problems in several Native communities indicate that the availability of alcohol and the effects of heavy consumption are important current issues for the leaders and members. In certain communities heavy alcohol consumption appears to be a frequent occurrence and is often related to public drunkenness and not infrequently is accompanied by acts of violence or accidental injury or death. Restricting the accessibility to alcohol has been a major consideration in discussions and actions oriented to prevent or reduce these social problems.

APPENDIX D

FIGURES, TABLES, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS
selected from

"ALCOHOL PROBLEMS IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO
PRELIMINARY REPORT: CONSUMPTION PATTERNS, AND
PUBLIC ORDER AND PUBLIC HEALTH PROBLEMS"

by

Norman Giesbrecht
and
Joe Brown

in collaboration with

Jan de Lint

and editorial assistance by

Sylvia Lambert

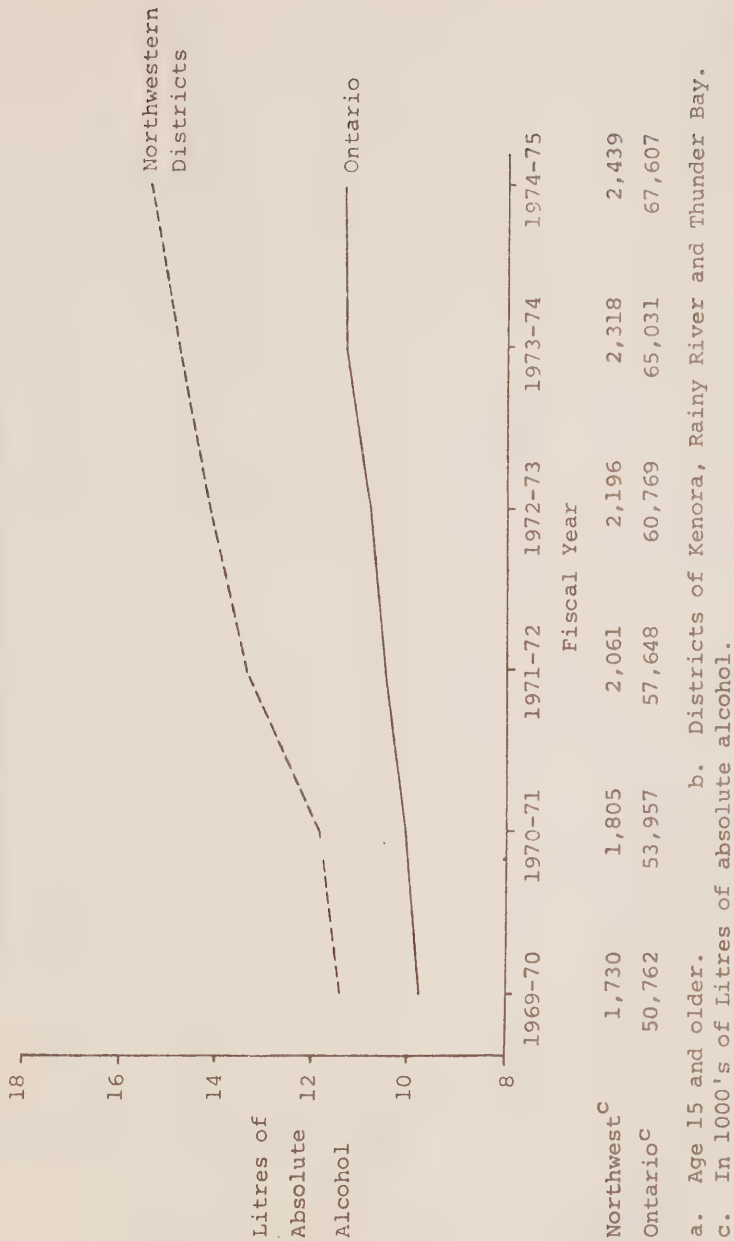
Substudy No. 872

Addiction Research Foundation
33 Russell Street
Toronto, Ontario M5S 2S1

1977

FIGURE 1

ANNUAL PER CAPITA^a CONSUMPTION IN LITRES OF ABSOLUTE ALCOHOL,
NORTHWESTERN REGION^b AND ONTARIO, 1969-1974.

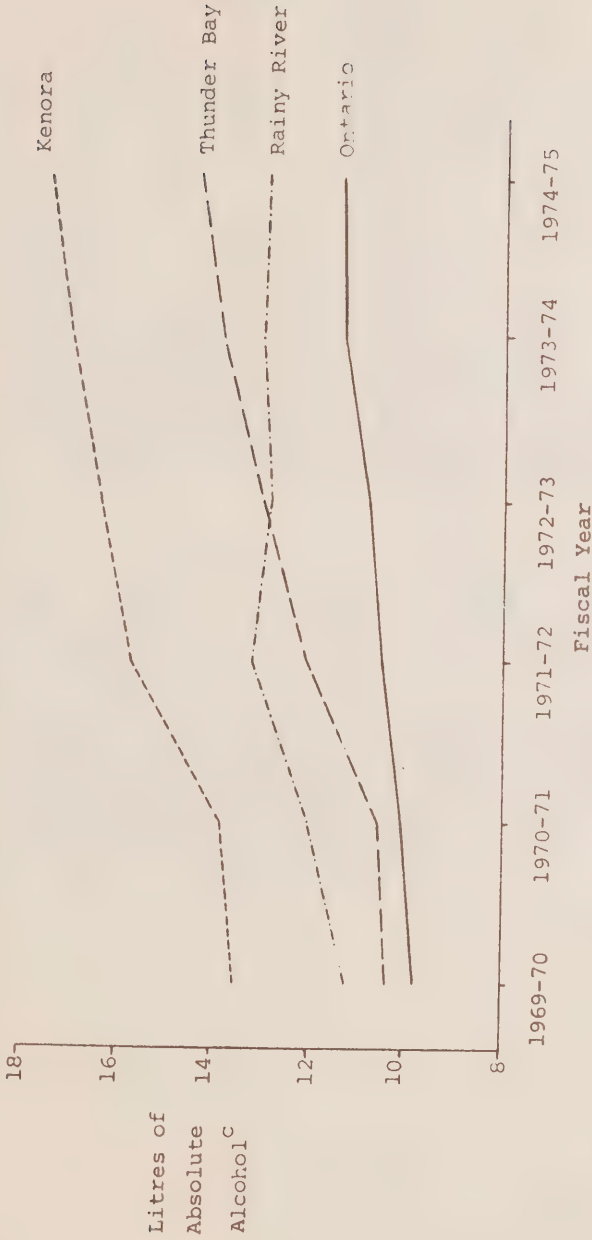


Sources: Liquor Control Board of Ontario and Brewers' Warehousing Co. Ltd., as well as the LCBO Annual Reports. Estimates were required for some sales.

Population data from 1966 and 1971 census and inter-census estimates, Statistics Canada.

FIGURE 2

SEASONALLY ADJUSTED^a ANNUAL PER CAPITA^b CONSUMPTION IN LITRES OF
ABSOLUTE ALCOHOL, NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS AND ONTARIO, 1969-1974^c.



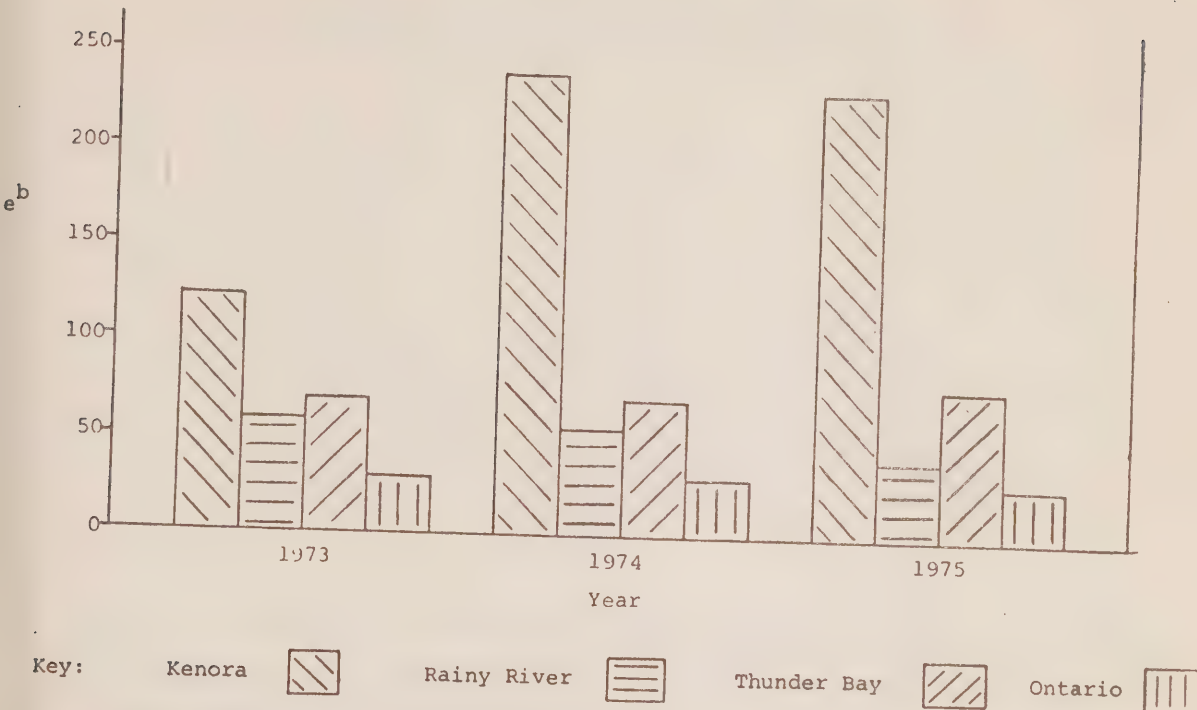
a. Data for Kenora and Rainy River Districts are seasonally adjusted in order to compensate for tourist consumption (refer to Appendix D).

b. Age 15 and older.

c. Refer to Table H-2, Appendix H for details.

Sources: Liquor Control Board of Ontario and Brewers' Warehousing Co. Ltd., as well as the LCBO Annual Reports. Estimates were required for some sales (refer to Appendix D). Population data from 1966 and 1971 census and inter-census estimates, Statistics Canada (refer to Appendix C).

Figure 3
 RATE OF LIQUOR OFFENCE CHARGES^a,
 NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS AND ONTARIO, 1973-1975

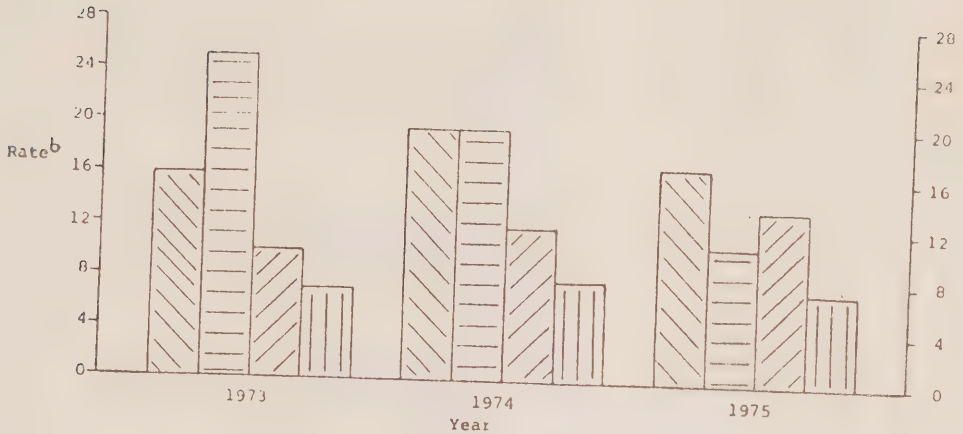


a. Charges under the Liquor Control Act and "drinking and driving" charges combined.
 b. Per 1000 persons age 15 and older.

Sources: Planning and Research Branch, Ontario Provincial Police; Municipality police forces in northwestern Ontario; Ministry of the Attorney General, Annual Reports (1973-1975) and Provincial Court (Criminal Division), Statistical Report, Table V. 5.
 Population data are based on 1966 and 1971 census, inter-census estimates and projects for 1973-1975.

FIGURE 4

RATE OF DRINKING AND DRIVING CHARGES^a,
NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS AND ONTARIO, 1973-1975



Key: Kenora  Rainy River  Thunder Bay  Ontario 

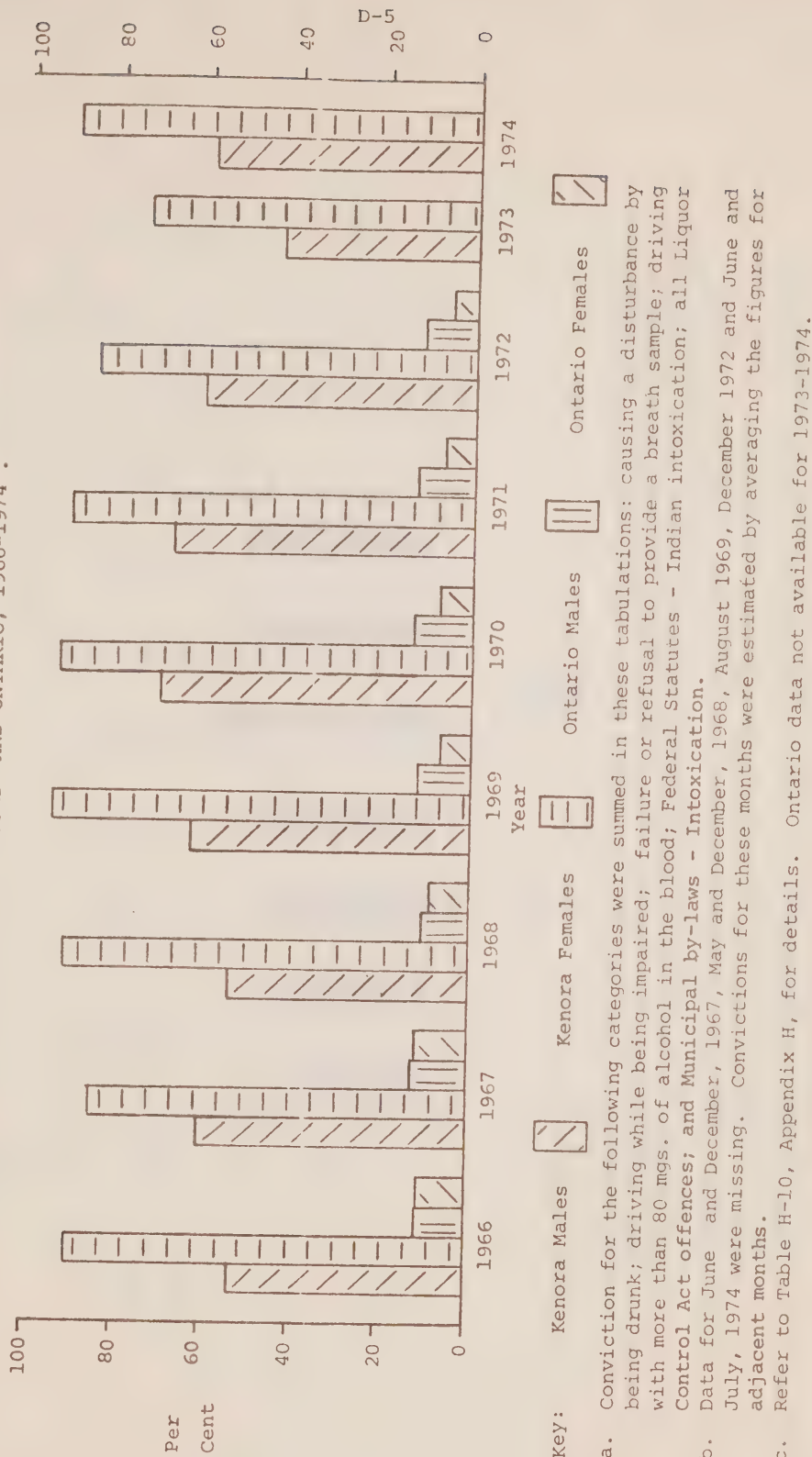
a. Impaired driving, driving with over 80 milligrams of alcohol, and failure or refusal to provide a breath sample.

b. Per 1000 persons age 15 and older.

Sources: Planning and Research Branch, Ontario Provincial Police; Municipal police forces in northwestern Ontario; Inter-Ministry Committee on Drinking and Driving (1974: Table A26); Ministry of the Attorney General, Annual Reports (1973-1975); and Provincial Court (Criminal Division), Statistical Report (Table V.5). Population data from 1966 and 1971 census and inter-census estimates, with projections for 1973-1975.

FIGURE 5

LIQUOR OFFENCES^a AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL CONVICTIONS (SUMMARY CONVICTION PROCEEDINGS)
BY SEX, KENORA DISTRICT COURT^b AND ONTARIO, 1966-1974^c.

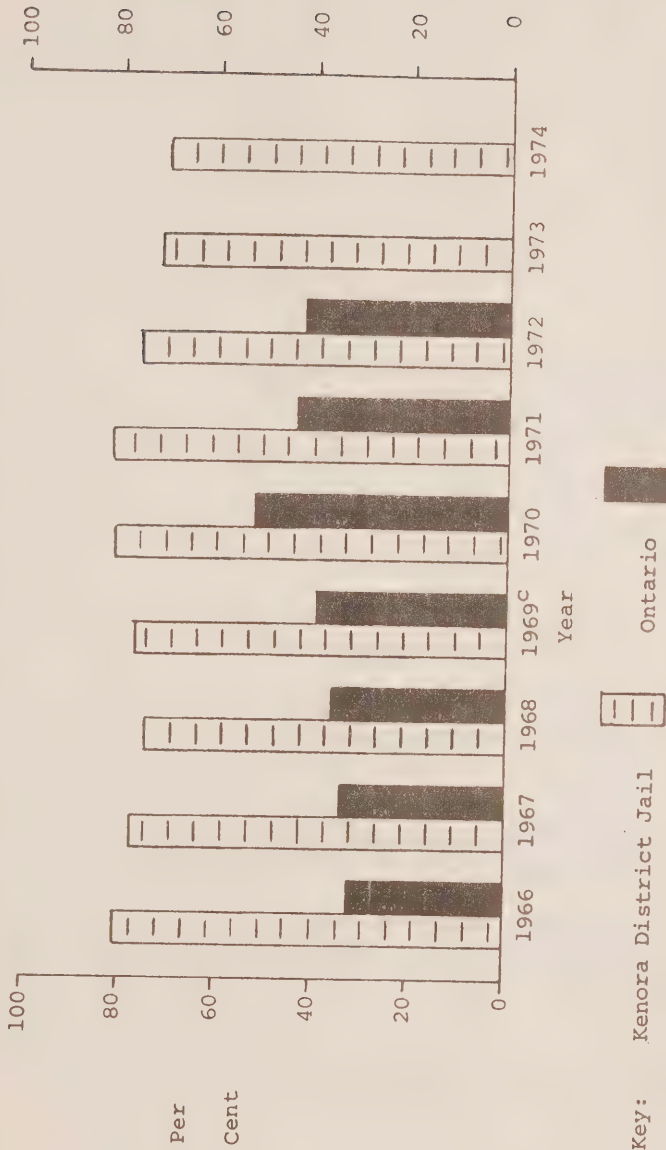


- Conviction for the following categories were summed in these tabulations: causing a disturbance by being drunk; driving while being impaired; failure or refusal to provide a breath sample; driving with more than 80 mgs. of alcohol in the blood; Federal Statutes - Indian intoxication; all Liquor Control Act offences; and Municipal by-laws - Intoxication.
- Data for June and December, 1967, May and December, 1968, August 1969, December 1972 and June and July, 1974 were missing. Convictions for these months were estimated by averaging the figures for adjacent months.
- Refer to Table H-10, Appendix H, for details. Ontario data not available for 1973-1974.

Sources: Kenora District Court, Summary Conviction Form, Monthly Reports, 1966-1974; Statistics Canada, Statistics of Criminal and Other Offences, 1966-1972 (Tables 13 and 15).

FIGURE 6

LIQUOR OFFENCE^a COMMITTALS AS A PROPORTION OF TOTAL COMMITTALS,
KENORA DISTRICT JAIL AND ONTARIO TOTAL, 1966-1974^b.



- a. All cases in the "liquor offence" category of the data from the Kenora District Jail were included; for Ontario the following offences were included: causing a disturbance by being drunk, driving while impaired, driving while intoxicated, driving with more than 80 mgs. of alcohol in the blood, failure to or refusal to provide a breath sample, Federal Statutes - Indian intoxication, Municipal By-Laws - Intoxication, and all offences under the Liquor Control Act.
- b. Refer to Table H-12 for details.
- c. Liquor Offence data was missing for the Kenora District Jail for 1969, therefore the proportion was estimated by using the percentages for adjacent years.

Sources: Annual Statistical Records supplied by the Kenora District Jail, 1966-1974;
Statistics Canada, Statistics of Criminal and Other Offences, 1966-1972
(Refer to Appendix F for details).

TABLE 1
 ALCOHOL INVOLVED^a HUMAN-DAMAGE COLLISIONS
 FOR NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS AND ONTARIO, 1973

Jurisdiction ^b	Number Alcohol Involved Collisions	Rate per 1000 Licensed Drivers ^c (1973)	% of Alcohol Collisions	Rate Per 1000 County Population ^b (1971)
Kenora	136	7.2	28.9	3.99
Rainy River	52	4.7	31.0	2.35
Thunder Bay	357	5.5	23.9	2.67
Ontario	12,864	3.3	19.2	1.65

- a. At least one of the drivers or pedestrians involved either had been drinking or was impaired.
- b. Jurisdictions in the Northwest not identical to Districts: population bases used in this table are smaller than the District population: 64% for Kenora; 86% for Rainy River and 92% for Thunder Bay.
- c. Number of licensed drivers in the Northwest are estimates based on the number of passenger and commercial vehicles multiplied by 1.02 which was the ratio of licenced drivers to motor vehicles for Ontario in 1973.

Sources: Interministerial Committee on Drinking and Driving (1974: Tables A17 and A26); and Statistics Canada, Catalogue 53-219, Table 3.

TABLE 2

ALCOHOLISM AND OTHER LEADING HOSPITAL DIAGNOSES IN THE NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS
AND ONTARIO, 1974

Code	Diagnosis	Kenora		Rainy River		Thunder Bay		Ontario	
		Rank	Sep/1000 ^b	Rank	Sep/1000	Rank	Sep/1000	Rank	Sep/1000
176	Delivery Without Complication	1	18.1	2	15.6	1	12.2	1	12.2
225	Abdominal Pain, etc. ^c	2	12.4	1	18.6	3	7.4	2	7.7
114	Acute Upper Respiratory Except Influenza	3	11.6	3	13.2	2	7.7	6	3.7
116	Pneumonia	4	9.0	7.5 ^d	6.1	6	5.8	13	2.8
073	Alcoholism ^e	5	7.2	7.5	6.1	7	5.7	28	1.5
002	Gastroenteritis and Colitis, Food Poisoning, Specified Intestinal Infections	6	7.1	4	8.1	10	3.9	17	2.3
072	Neuroses	7	4.4	6	6.8	8.5	4.2	12	2.9
128	Teeth and Supporting Structures	8	4.2	5	7.2	X		14	2.8
147	Cholelithiasis	9	4.0	X		X		10	3.2
175	Abortion	10	3.8	X		X		7	3.8
099	Ischemic Heart Disease	X ^f		9.5	5.7	4	5.7	4	4.8
120	Hypertrophy of Tonsils and Adenoids	X		9.5	5.7	5	5.9	3	6.4
193	Displacement of Disc	X		X		8.5	4.2	22	1.8

a. Ontario Broad Code

b. Hospital separations per 1,000 population in the jurisdiction

c. Complete diagnosis listing: Abdominal Pain, Urema, Convulsions, Renal Colic, Chest Pain, Epistaxis, Symptoms, Senility and Ill-Defined

d. Indicates tied for rank position

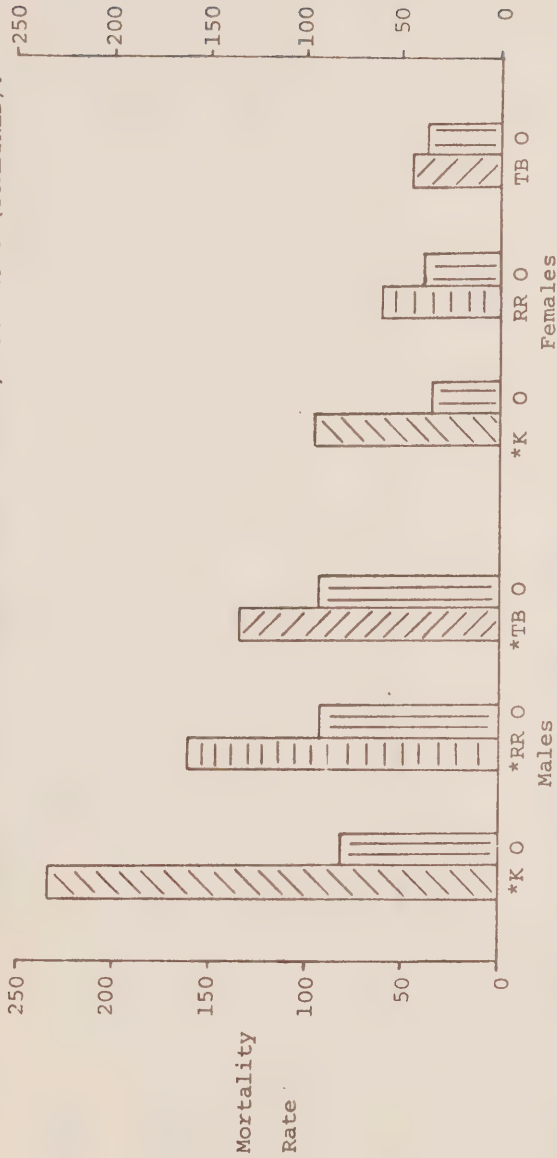
e. Alcoholism is no. 303 according to the Eighth Revision of the International Classification of Diseases

f. 'X' indicates that the rank was below 10

Source: Data Development and Evaluation Branch, Information System Division, Ministry of Health, Government of Ontario (1974)

FIGURE 7

MORTALITY RATES^a, ACCIDENTS, POISONINGS, VIOLENCE, BY SEX, NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS
COMPARED TO AGE-ADJUSTED^b ONTARIO RATES, 1967-1973 (COMBINED).



Key: K = Kenora RR = Rainy River TB = Thunder Bay O = Ontario
* Z 1.96
a. Per 100,000 population, 1967-1973. b. Refer to Appendix G for details.
Source: Vital Statistics, Province of Ontario, Annual Reports of the Registrar General (1967-1973).

TABLE 3

ACCIDENTAL AND VIOLENT DEATHS^a AS A PERCENTAGE OF TOTAL DEATHS,
NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS AND ONTARIO, 1971-1975

Jurisdiction	1971		1972		1973		1974		Average	
	%	N ^b	%	N	%	N	%	N	%	N
Sioux Look ^c Treaty Area	35.3	24	43.9	29	34.7	25	41.7	35	38.9	28
Keonra District	22.9	98	28.1	126	21.1	97	24.3	109	24.1	107
Rainy River District	5.9	17	15.5	36	12.5	28	11.5	26	11.4	27
Thunder Bay District	9.9	121	13.5	171	10.4	136	12.2	160	11.5	147
Ontario	8.9	5057	9.0	5288	8.9	5313	8.6	5217	8.9	5219

D-10

a. All deaths in category EXVII (8th Revision, ICDA)

b. N refers to number of accidental and violent deaths

c. The area covered is from the Canadian National Railway line north to Hudson Bay, and from the Manitoba border to approximately 400 miles east. There are approximately 10,000 Treaty Indians in the area

Sources: Goldthorpe, W.G. (1975), "Infant Health in an Outpost Area", Canadian Family Physician 21:74-78;
Vital Statistics, Province of Ontario Annual Reports of the Registrar General, 1971-1974

CONCLUSIONS

The following are the main findings of the project to date. Only a few indicators of alcohol-related problems or of heavy consumption have been considered. The focus has been primarily at the District level.

1. In northwestern Ontario, between 1969-1974, the level of per capita alcohol consumption was higher than that of the province as a whole and increasing more rapidly than the provincial trend.
2. The most noticeable increase in per capita consumption was in the Districts of Kenora and Thunder Bay, both of which had marked increases between the 1970-71 and 1971-72 fiscal years.
3. In these two Districts there is relatively less beer sold than in the province generally, and the per capita rates for spirits and wines combined have been increasing even more rapidly than those for all beverages.
4. Low priced domestic sherries, while still a substantial proportion of total sales in the Kenora District, have undergone a decline since 1971.
5. There are approximately twice as many alcohol outlets per capita in each of the Districts of Kenora, Rainy River and Thunder Bay as there are in the province generally.
6. There are indications that alcohol-related problems are more prevalent in the northwestern districts than in the province generally. The rates for drinking and driving, public intoxication, and other offences under the Liquor Control Act, accidental and violent deaths, and alcohol-diagnosed hospital separations were higher in northwestern Ontario than in the province generally.

7. The Kenora District is the most notable of the districts as it has the highest per capita consumption of alcohol, the most alcohol outlets per capita, the highest rate of arrests and convictions for liquor offences, the highest rate of alcohol-diagnosed hospital separations, and the most elevated rates of deaths due to accidents, poisoning and violence.
8. Observations indicate that the majority of the persons charged, convicted, and committed for public intoxication in the Kenora District are Native Indians. Natives also have rates of death due to accidents and violence that are above the district levels.
9. The proportion of females involved in liquor offences in the Kenora District is above that of the provincial level. The proportion of females among alcoholic hospital admissions to the Lake of the Woods District Hospital, Kenora, is also above that usually found in clinical populations.
10. The majority of the alcoholic cases at the Lake of the Woods District Hospital are non-natives. However, compared to their proportion in the general population, natives are overrepresented.
11. The non-native patients in this hospital are generally older than other alcoholic samples in Ontario, whereas the native alcoholic patients are considerably younger than other alcoholic samples, and particularly younger than the non-native patients in this hospital. Among the native alcoholic patients, a notable majority are female.
12. The majority of the liquor offence cases reported by the Police Department of the Town of Kenora are for public intoxication. Between 1969-1975 there has been a 330% increase in the number of public drunkenness events tabulated in the Town of Kenora annually.
13. An increasing majority of the persons admitted to the Detoxication Centre in the Town of Kenora are recidivists. More natives than non-natives are admitted, very few non-native females are admitted.

13. (contd.) The natives are on the average younger than the non-native males, and seem to be getting younger.

RECOMMENDATIONS

It is clear from our study that some areas of the province have per capita alcohol consumption rates that are well above the provincial levels. The links between alcohol consumption levels and the prevalence of social and health problems have been indicated in our own and other studies.

1. We therefore recommend that a comprehensive health-oriented alcohol control policy be established for the province. Such a policy should seek to at least contain rising consumption trends in the Northwest as well as in the province in general.
2. Specific efforts within such an "alcohol policy" should be directed at stabilizing per capita consumption in the Northwest, and hopefully, bringing it in line with the provincial level. These specific efforts might include controlling availability through carefully planned price increases throughout the province, changes in the legal drinking age, and a policy of stabilizing outlets on a per capita basis in keeping with the provincial average.

In view of the level of community awareness and concern with regard to alcohol-related problems in the Northwest during a time when consumption of alcohol was on the increase, we recommend the following:

3. That there be a policy of greater and more immediate responsiveness to community requests regarding preventive measures, and that there be a greater involvement of community representatives in the development of local alcohol policies: for example, with regard to number of outlets, type of outlets, type of beverage available, hours of sale, etc.

Our findings strongly suggest that a very considerable proportion of police, court and jail time and expenditures, particularly in the Kenora District, involve the public inebriate. Rather than intensifying these interventions, we recommend as follows:

4. That greater emphasis be placed on the use and enforcement of existing laws oriented to restricting the availability of alcohol: for example, the laws regarding serving liquor to minors, serving intoxicated customers, bootlegging, and the use of the interdiction list.

This alternative emphasis, namely, restricting illegal accessibility to alcohol, might reduce alcohol-related accidents and violence, and be a positive move toward prevention of other problems related to intoxication.

5. Planning for additional treatment services for persons experiencing alcohol problems should take into account information regarding alcohol consumption levels and indicators of alcohol-related social and health problems. The District Health Councils are presently the primary mechanisms for the development of specific services; we would urge that health problems related to alcohol be considered a priority item in their overall planning. In certain districts, or specific communities of the Northwest, it will be necessary to have special programs or services for certain groups: for example, the public inebriates, native heavy drinkers, and females who drink to excess.

APPENDIX E

POLICY RECOMMENDATIONS BY THE ADDICTION RESEARCH FOUNDATION TO THE GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO, 1974

1. A taxation policy which maintains a reasonably constant relationship between the price of alcohol and levels of disposable income (income after taxes). For example, if disposable income per capita rose 5% in a year, then the price of each alcoholic beverage offered for sale would be increased by that percentage.
2. A moratorium on further relaxation of alcohol control measures and the adoption of a health oriented policy with respect to such measures. Essentially, this would mean that future proposals to change legislative or other provisions governing the marketing and distribution of alcoholic beverages would be tested against a health objective: the prevention of further increases in the prevalence of alcohol problems. The relevant question would become: Are the proposed changes likely to contribute to higher consumption levels and therefore to an increase in health costs?
3. An education program designed to increase public awareness of the personal hazards of heavy alcohol consumption, the economic and other consequences for society of high consumption levels, and the potential public health benefits of appropriate control measures.

REFERENCES

- Ahlström-Laakso, S.
- 1971 Arrests for Drunkenness - Two Capital Cities Compared.
Scandinavian Studies in Criminology, 3:89-105.
- Amundsen, A.
- 1965 Hva akjer nar et nytt vinutsaig apnes? Statens Institutt
for Alkoholforskning, Oslo (Cited by Popham et al., 1976).
- Berger, T. R.
- 1977 Northern Frontier, Northern Homeland: The Report of the
MacKenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Volume 1. Ottawa:
Supply and Services, Canada.
- Brenner, M. H.
- 1975 Trends in Alcohol Consumption and Associated Illnesses:
Some Effects of Economic Changes. American Journal of
Public Health, 65:1279-1292.
- Bruun, K., E. Koura, R. E. Popham and J. R. Seeley
- 1960 Liver Cirrhosis Mortality as a Means to Measure the Preva-
lence of Alcoholism. The Finnish Foundation for Alcohol
Studies, Publication No. 8, Part 2, Helsinki.
- Bruun, K., G. Edwards, M. Lumio, K. Mäkelä, L. Pan, R. E. Popham, R.
Room, W. Schmidt, O-J Skog, P. Sukkunen and E. Österberg
- 1975 Alcohol Control Policies in Public Health Perspective.
Helsinki; The Finnish Foundation for Alcohol Studies, Volume
25.
- Bunce, R.
- 1976 Meanings and Interrelationships of Alcohol-Related Problems.
Manuscript, Social Research Group, University of California.
- Cahalan, D. and R. Room
- 1974 Problem Drinking Among American Men. New Brunswick, N. J.:
Rutgers Centre of Alcohol Studies, Monograph No. 6.
- Giesbrecht, N., J. Brown, J. de Lint and S. Lambert
- 1977 Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario: Preliminary Report -
Consumption Patterns, and Public Order and Public Health Prob-
lems. Addiction Research Foundation, Substudy No. 872.

Goldthorpe, W. G.

- 1975 Infant Health in an Outpost Area. Canadian Physician, 21:
74-78.

Holmes, K. E.

- 1976 The Demand for Beverage Alcohol in Ontario, 1953 to 1973,
and a Cost-Benefit Comparison for 1971. Addiction Research
Foundation, Substudy No. 815.

Inter-Ministry Committee on Drinking and Driving

- 1974 Drinking and Driving in the Province of Ontario. Report to
the Provincial Secretary for Justice. Toronto: Government
of Ontario.

Kenora District Court

- 1966- Monthly Reports of Summary Convictions.
1974

Kenora District Jail

- 1966- Annual Statistical Records.
1974

Kuusi, P.

- 1957 Alcohol Sales Experiment in Rural Finland. Helsinki: The
Finnish Foundation for Alcohol Studies, Publication No. 3.

Lau, H-H.

- 1975 Cost of Alcoholic Beverages as a Determinant of Alcohol
Consumption. In: R. J. Gibbins, Y. Israel, H. Kalant,
R. E. Popham, W. Schmidt and R. G. Smart (Eds.), Research
Advances in Alcohol and Drug Problems, Vol. 2. New York:
Wiley.

Liquor Control Board of Ontario

- 1966- Annual Reports. Toronto: Ministry of Consumer and Commer-
1975 cial Relations, Government of Ontario.

de Lint, J. and W. Schmidt

- 1971 Consumption Averages and Alcoholism Prevalence: A Brief
Review of Epidemiological Investigations. British Journal
of Addictions, 66:97-107.

- 1974 Control Laws and Price Manipulation as Preventative Strategies. In: R. Room and S. Sheffield (Eds.), The Prevention of Alcohol Problems - Report of a Conference. Sacramento, Calif.: Office of Alcoholism.

Lysyk, K. M., E. E. Bohmer and W. L. Phelps

- 1977 Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry. Ottawa: Supply and Services, Canada.

Mäkelä, K

- 1971 Concentration of Alcohol Consumption. Scandinavian Studies in Criminology, 3:77-88

- 1975 Consumption Level and Cultural Drinking Patterns as Determinants of Alcohol Problems. Journal of Drug Issues, 5:344-357

Mäkinen, H.

- 1977 Paatoksenteleprosessi Keskioluen Kunnallisten Yleissuo-tumusten Peruuttamisen Yhteydessä. (The Decision-Making Process in Revoking Communal Permission to Sell Medium Beer). Reports from the Social Research Institute of Alcohol Studies, Helsinki, No. 106.

Mass Observation

- 1943 The Pub and the People. London: Golancz.

Ministry of the Attorney General

- 1973- Annual Reports. Toronto: Government of Ontario.
1975

- 1976 Statistical Report, Provincial Court (Criminal Division).

Ministry of Health

- 1974 Ten Leading Diagnosis. Data Development and Evaluation Branch, Information System Division.

Ministry of Treasury, Economics and Intergovernmental Affairs

- 1976 Ontario Statistics 1976, Vol. 1, Social Series. Toronto: Government of Ontario.

Österberg, E.

- 1975 The Pricing of Alcoholic Beverages as an Instrument of Control Policy. Reports from the Social Research Institute of Alcohol Studies, Helsinki, No. 83.

Popham, R. E., W. Schmidt and J. de Lint

- 1976 The Effects of Legal Restraint on Drinking. In: B. Kissin and H. Begleiter (Eds.), The Biology of Alcoholism, Vol. 4. New York: Plenum Press.
- 1977 The Prevention of Hazardous Drinking: Implications of Research on the Effects of Government Control Measures. In: J. A. Ewing and B. A. Rouse (Eds.), Drinking. Chicago: Nelson-Hall (in press).

Research Bureau, Non-Medical Use of Drugs Directorate

- 1976 Alcohol Problems in Canada: A Summary of Current Knowledge. Technical Report Series No. 2. Ottawa: Health Protection Branch, Health and Welfare Canada.

Room, R.

- 1975 Normative Perspectives on Alcohol Use and Problems. Journal of Drug Issues, 5:358-368.

Schmidt, W.

- 1976 Public Health Perspectives on Alcohol Problems with Special Reference to Canada Proceedings of Inform-Action, 1976. Toronto: Addiction Research Foundation.

Schmidt, W. and R. E. Popham

- 1977 Alcohol Problems and their Prevention: A Public Health Perspective. Proceedings, Health Research Ontario, 1977. Toronto: Government of Ontario.

Seeley, J. R.

- 1960 Death by Liver Cirrhosis and the Price of Beverage Alcohol. Canadian Medical Association Journal, 83:1361-1366.

Single, E. W.

- 1977 The 'Substitution' Hypothesis Reconsidered: The Ontario Beer Strikes of 1958 and 1968. Manuscript, Addiction Research Foundation.

Single, E. W. and N. Giesbrecht

- 1977 Alcohol Consumption Levels and Drinking Patterns in Ontario, 1950-1975. (In preparation).

Smart, R. G.

- 1977 The Relationship of Availability of Alcoholic Beverages to Per Capita Consumption and Alcoholism Rates. Journal of Studies on Alcohol, 38:891-896.

Statistics Canada

- 1966- Statistics of Criminal and Other Offences. Ottawa:
1972 Information Canada.
- 1966, Census of Canada. Ottawa: Information Canada.
1971
- 1971 Correctional Institution Statistics. Ottawa: Information
Canada.
- 1972 Motor Vehicle Registration. Ottawa: Information Canada.
- 1974 Population Projection: for Canada and the Provinces, 1972-
2001. Ottawa: Information Canada.
- 1977 Control and Sale of Alcoholic Beverages in Canada, 1975.
Ottawa: Government of Canada.

Wolfe, A. C.

- 1974 Summary of Findings: 1973 United States National Roadside
Breathtesting Survey. Ann Arbor, Michigan: Highway Safety
Research Institute, University of Michigan.

CAZDN
Z1
- 77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

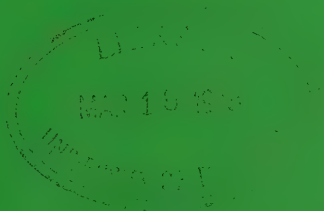
THE PUBLICITY BOARD
OF KENORA

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

PUBLICITY BOARD OF KENORA
Lake of the Woods
Regional Information Centre
1500 Hwy. 17 East
Kenora, Ontario

PRESENTED AT

Kenora

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

PUBLICITY BOARD OF KENORA

LAKE OF THE WOODS
REGIONAL INFORMATION CENTRE
1500 HWY. 17 EAST
KENORA, ONTARIO, CANADA
PHONES: (807) 468-8233 — 468-9441

A Preliminary Submission
On Behalf of the local Tourism Industry
to

THE HARTT COMMISSION

A Royal Commission on the Northern Environment

Kenora Recreation Centre
Kenora, Ontario

January, 1978

INTRODUCTION

The Publicity Board of Kenora is pleased to have this opportunity to make a presentation to the Hartt Commission on behalf of the regional tourism industry.

The Publicity Board of Kenora is a non-profit municipal organization established for the purpose of planning, promoting and developing the tourism industry in Kenora and outlying regions.

At this time we wish to provide you with a general insight in the importance of the tourism industry to this region and of the complexities and conflicts that arise within.

"Tourism" is a difficult word to accurately describe but may best be defined as "the manifestation of people's innate desire for a change of environment." The invention of money by the Sumerians and the subsequent development of trade, beginning about 4,000 B.C. probably marks the beginning of the modern era of travel.

The tourism industry came into being in this area on June 11th, 1882 when the first C.P.R. train rolled into Kenora from Winnipeg. Since that milestone in Kenora's history, over 600 resorts, hotels, motels and campgrounds have sprung up to meet the ever increasing demands of the millions of tourist who have vacationed in this very unique region.

Even though the tourism industry has witnessed a relatively steady growth pattern in this area, it remains the most vulnerable and fragile of industries in the region. Everything from pricing of food, fuel and accommodations, to the threat of Quebec separating from Canada to Presidential elections in the U.S. have had dramatic effects on the local tourism industry.

Our future depends not so much on our past track record but how we prepare ourselves for what is yet to come.

By this we mean harmonious development with other local industries and users of the natural resources; primarily the pulp & paper industry and the commercial fishing industry. The resources are sufficient that all three industries, with proper resource management and great co-operation, can continue to enjoy a healthy position in world markets. The tourist industry along with our local governments must be willing to accept and even stimulate change to meet the ever changing market demands.

In order to facilitate change and harmonious developments, and in order for you Mr. Commissioner to make any credible decisions that will affect our future growth, we ask you to carefully consider the many roles tourism plays in our society, community and economy.

Tourism is an important means of promoting cultural relations and international understanding. The cultural aspects of tourism are considered to include all those aspects of travel whereby people learn about each other's way of life and thought. The future development of tourism can not solely rely on having better transportation services and accommodations, but of adding a particular regional flavour in keeping with traditional ways of life and

in projecting a favourable image of the benefits of such goods and services to tourists. In this computer oriented age, technical and commercial relations between people have been reduced to a level of uniformity at which product differences become almost indistinguishable. This only emphasizes the need for encouraging corresponding cultural diversity in our future tourism developments.

Travel experiences have a profound impact on the life of any individual. As one thinks back over the years of one's own life, travel experiences are among the most outstanding memories. Future developments must be considerate of the fact that people make sacrifices for the better part of each year in order to enjoy a change of scenery, or a change of climate, or a change of routine, and add adventure and excitement to their lives, and of the responsibility of developers to fulfill these needs adequately.

In your planning your commission must also come to understand the psychological factors which influence travel to this area. We, unquestionably, induce people to travel to this area for pleasure.

This in turn brings about satisfactions which can only be obtained by such experiences. The area stimulates physical rest and relaxation, participation in sports and sporting activities, the need for recreation at the beach, relaxation in night spots,, and of course those motivators connected with a person's bodily health - refreshing clean air and tranquility.

Travel to this area satisfies people's desires to meet new people, visit friends or relatives, get away from their regular affairs or escape from family and neighbours. Vacations also satisfy status and prestige needs. In that travel tends to satisfy many different needs, the pleasure trip we sell and hope to continue to sell thus becomes a highly complex and basically learned form of reducing tension.

The tourism "plant" is also highly complex as it involves directly or indirectly every business and industry in this area. We can not emphasize strongly enough that tourism is BIG BUSINESS and its everybody's business. It not only relies heavily on our natural resources, recreational facilities, but the private and public sectors of our economy.

Tourism creates thousands of jobs in this area. It also is a major contribution to the coffers of the Ontario Treasury through sales tax, liquor tax, food tax, room tax, gasoline tax, amusement tax, and tobacco tax and through income tax of those employed in the industry.

In Kenora, tourism directly supports 521 hotel rooms, 21 gas stations, 38 restaurants and take out facilities, 7 china and gift shops, 8 souvenir shops, 9 sport, bait and tackle shops and 4 airlines not to mention all the outlying resorts. Perhaps you can now see how Tourism affects the lives of each and everyone of us in the North, and why we rank it as one of our major industries.

CONCLUSION

Mr. Commissioner, in as much as the findings and recommendations of your commission will have a significant effect on the future of the local tourism industry, we wish to heartily welcome you into the "tourism Industry." We in the tourism industry have to be more and more aware of our responsibilities to our fellow citizens. We have put tourism in the world spotlight over the years. We have convinced the most important people of our times of the great importance of tourism.

We are presenting tourism to the world with all its wonderful possibilities and we use as our capital not only money but also the greatest traditions, the priceless gifts of mother nature and some of the most remarkable achievements of mankind throughout history.

Thus millions of people have placed their faith in us to supply not only transportation and accommodations but to arrange what they will do and where they will go, on what they must regard as the most important days of their year.


(8)

These are the special, prized days they have strenuously saved for and dreamed about - the days of their holidays, removed from routine and full of the adventure of new experiences.

As your commission progresses, Mr. Commissioner we ask that you constantly remind yourself of this confidence they place in us, by allowing us to arrange these special days for them, with the greatest respect for the tourist values of the world, and that much respect for the traveller himself.

Respectfully submitted by


C.R. Jackson
Manager


Ralph W. Wilson
Chairman of the Board

CAZON
Z1
-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

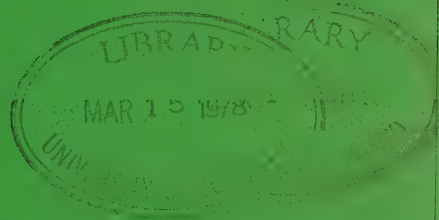
KENORA-RAINY RIVER DISTRICT
HEALTH COUNCIL

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KENORA-RAINY RIVER DISTRICT
HEALTH COUNCIL
101 Main Street South
Kenora, Ontario P9N 1I1

PRESENTED AT

Kenora

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

Note:

Attached to Exhibit 282 were two pamphlets which could not be reproduced for publication, but, they can be viewed at the Commission office at 55 Bloor St. West, Toronto, Ontario.

The first pamphlet is the "First Year Report 1976-1977". The second pamphlet serves to acquaint the residents of the Kenora-Rainy River District with the District Health Council.

SUBMISSION BY THE KENORA-RAINY RIVER DISTRICT
HEALTH COUNCIL TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE
NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

SUBMISSION BY THE KENORA-RAINY RIVER DISTRICT
HEALTH COUNCIL TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE
NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Your Honor, distinguished members of the Commission, the Kenora-Rainy River District Health Council is pleased to be able to present its views to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

In order to fulfill our responsibilities as the principal health planning agency to the Province in this District and in recognition of the importance of the task facing this Commission, we submit this short presentation as an expression of our concerns for the impact of industrial development on the present and future health of citizens in the Kenora-Rainy River Districts. While our focus is on those communities north of the 50th parallel, much of the information can be generalized for the Districts at large.

Our District Health Council, one of more than 20 across Ontario, is charged with the responsibility of advising the Provincial Minister of Health on the organization and delivery of health services in Northwestern Ontario. The mandate includes planning, co-ordination, prioritizing and approval of health programs. The Council consists of 17 volunteer members made of consumers, health providers, local government representatives and representatives from Treaties 3 and 9. Although the Health Council's mandate relates to Provincial Health services, we are expected to co-operate with Federal Medical Services, the Ministry of Community and Social Services and voluntary agencies.

Our view of the correlation between socio-economic development and health coincides with that of the World Health Organization which in a recent paper stated:

"It is now recognized that the distinction between economic development and social development is no longer tenable, even in terms of productivity and profit. Nevertheless, development has often been conceived of primarily in economic terms, since substantial economic changes are necessary for the achievement of many social goals.

Socio-economic development includes development in the health field. Every sector of the economy has a health component of such importance that it cannot be disregarded in any major socio-economic development. The health component and other components of the total system necessarily interact. Health not only affects the remainder of the socio-economic complex but is also affected by it, sometimes favourably, sometimes unfavourably". (1)

We believe that in order to appreciate the potential costs or benefits which might occur with major developments in Northern Ontario, the Commission should be fully aware of the existing health status of the people. There must be a recognition of the serious health and social problems which exist in this District which will not disappear simply because of increased industrial development. Without a good understanding of the present individual and systems problems and a desire to resolve them, future developments might exacerbate current conditions. Thus, our first and principal recommendation to this Commission is to place equal emphasis on health and social impact of future development in this District -

equal to the examination of environmental and industrial impact.

A preliminary comparison of the health status of residents of the District with that of other Ontario residents demonstrates clearly that there is a higher incidence of many major health problems in our portion of the North. These problems include:

- 1) Increased accidents, suicide and violence rates.
- 2) Greater infectious disease rates, including respiratory and intestinal diseases.
- 3) Greater child health problems, especially amongst Indians.
- 4) Increased prenatal, perinatal and postnatal maternal and infant health problems.
- 5) A dental caries rate amongst children at least twice the Provincial average.
- 6) Nutrition-related health problems.
- 7) Greater mental disorder rates including the top two - Alcoholism and Neuroses.

The higher incidence of serious threats to health raises important questions about the reasons for these problems and the socio-economic factors which have an influence on them.

It has been said that to be ill is to be old, poor and uneducated. To an extent this is especially true in the North with the important addition of younger age groups. This broad generalization reflects the fact that there is a consistent relationship between health and three of the primary social variables: age, income,

and education.

- 1) With respect to age, it is clear that both infants and children and the elderly are more vulnerable to a range of communicable and infectious diseases and injuries than other members of the populace. The Kenora District as a whole, and native communities in particular, have a substantially higher proportion of younger people than other districts in the Province. (2) (3)
- 2) With respect to income, Northwestern Ontario and Kenora District in particular, have a higher than average proportion of the population in the lower income levels. (4) Native people have been singled out repeatedly as the most economically deprived segment of Canadian society, and this certainly holds true for the Kenora District where native people make up more than 20% of the population.
- 3) With respect to education, as noted in previous reports on Northwestern Ontario, the level of education here is lower than most areas of the Province. (5) Again, native people are in a particularly poor position in this regard.

In addition to these factors are other important conditions including quality of housing stock, the adequacy of transportation systems, the existence of sewer and water systems in outlying communities, and the growing occurrence of environmental pollution.

There is, however, something else which we think contributes significantly to the health of the citizens of this District and that

is the all pervading sense of instability and uncertainty created by single industry communities. The situation has not been improved by some government position papers which talk of declining populations by 1981, dying communities which cannot be saved, and temporary facilities in the few communities where some growth is expected. This perception of our future has invaded the health field, exemplified by planners in the Ministry of Health in Toronto who talk of "minimizing the disadvantages to the local people" in declining communities which must lose their hospitals. They talk of expanding services in communities experiencing rapid growth depending on "speed of community growth, on its ultimate size, on its remoteness from other centres and on the longevity of operation".⁽⁶⁾ This general acceptance of the boom and bust cycle and the contribution of one industry mentality predominates our thinking and contributes to a lack of a sense of community. We believe that this atmosphere of uncertainty contributes at least indirectly to the health of the people in the North.

The Health Council has gathered considerable information on changes in the health status of the citizens of this District over the past ten years and I could go on at some length giving evidence to back up these statements. All of our information is freely available to you and your staff.

If sufficient recognition is not given to the correlation between health and the direction of socio-economic development, what does the future hold for us? What if we continue to promote

instability, transient employment and cultural indifference? Justice Thomas Berger in his enquiry into the MacKenzie Valley Pipelines best sums up with a few statements what we feel could occur here. In his report Justice Berger quotes Dr. Otto Schaefer, Canada's foremost authority on northern health, and Director of the Northern Medical Research Unit at the Charles Cammell Hospital in Edmonton: "Judging by the latest figures coming from Alaska as well as by disease patterns seen in our native population in the Northwest Territories, and considering the striking parallels in development ... one must fear that violent death in the Northwest Territories would climb to similar tragic heights (over 40 percent) or even worse, as the impact in the Northwest Territories would be concentrated on a smaller basis, which therefore has less resilience to extra demands". (7)

The subject of heavy drinking and drunkenness recur in every discussion of social pathology in the North. Both native and white people regard the abuse of alcohol as the most disruptive force, the most alarming symptom, and the most serious danger to the future of northern society. Suicide, mental illness, crimes of violence, and the exploitation of native women, are some of the social problems of the North. Alcohol, more than any other factor, has been, is, and will be the root of most of the social problems in the territories.

In another section of his report he states - "The social impact of the pipeline will affect all members of the community but may have a particular affect on women, their children, their homes

and their community. Aggravated housing problems, the pressures of overcrowding and the deterioration in the supply of public utilities such as electricity and water, and in communications, would fall mainly on women who, during the long northern winters, are often alone at home". (8)

Finally, in an important paragraph which underscores our belief in the correlation between health and socio-economic development he states that "some advocates of the pipeline say that the wage employment it would provide, even though temporary, would ameliorate the social problems that underlie the psychological symptoms that Lehoue, Abbott and others have described. In the light of all of the evidence and our experience, this attitude must be regarded as wrong. We cannot ignore the truly frightening increases in crime, abuse of alcohol, diet-related illness, venereal disease rates and mental illness that have occurred during the past ten years in the North". (9) In view of this potentially serious deterioration of social and health conditions, we must ask ourselves what positive action should be undertaken - by whom and with what authority?

We have a number of suggestions which we think will assist you in considering the issues we have raised. Our recommendations relate mainly to the process of approaching solutions rather than specific solutions.

To begin with, health and social programs must be seen from their proper perspective. "As health care is essentially a social

service, health programmes are mostly established because they contribute to the satisfaction of primary human needs, irrespective of economic considerations except in so far as they can be afforded and constitute an asset for the future. For this and other reasons the cost and other data required to evaluate the contribution made by health programmes to development are rarely completely available, even when it would be feasible to obtain them.

Within these limitations, it is useful to distinguish certain categories of contribution, though they are admittedly somewhat arbitrary. We suggest four categories:

- 1) the contribution of programmes whose primary purpose is to maintain and improve the level of health;
- 2) the contribution of services whose primary purpose is to increase productivity;
- 3) the contribution of services that play a part in the control of health hazards and of environmental deterioration;
- 4) the contributions that play a supporting role or exert a beneficial influence over a wide field of human activities. With these contributions it often becomes meaningless to inquire whether it is the health services that contribute to the other socio-economic elements or vice versa". (10)

As well as personal health care services and traditional public health services, health programmes include medical information

systems, bio-medical research, and the education and training of health personnel. These categories, we feel, are useful guides in dealing with the complex and somewhat confusing issues present in the human services field.

Secondly, we strongly suggest that the planning be done here in the District by a planning body made up of representatives from social services, health, housing, both treaties, federal medical services and corporations to assist you in drawing up that section of our report related to social impact. We do not feel that separate groups each with their own consultants would aid in achieving the consensus which is required.

Thirdly, we believe that, if and when there is consideration given to the impact of development on health, a more detailed and innovative study be done than has been the case with other reports which simply state the need for more facilities, more professionals, more of everything - in other words, the simple transplanting of existing systems. For example, we would suggest that the assessment of the positive or adverse effects of environmental changes will differ according to whether one considers the individual or the population and according to the categories of population concerned. The task of defining health indicators finer than mortality, morbidity and fertility has only begun to be tackled. It is probably within the socially vulnerable groups (such as children, elderly persons, and functionally or mentally handicapped) that sensitive indicators have to be sought.

Finally, to begin this process, we submit to you the Kenora-Rainy River District Health Council initial priority list which has been developed for discussion with all citizens and organizations within the district. The Council views this priority list as a guide in directing its activities and energies over the next few years:

- 1) To promote the expenditure of health dollars in this district in those areas which will have the greatest impact on the general health status of the population. Examples of these areas relate to physical fitness; detection and prevention of high blood pressure; detection and prevention of high serum cholesterol; detection and prevention of respiratory disease; accident prevention; detection/prevention of tension/anxiety; improved water supplies/sewage/programs; and the detection/prevention of communicable diseases.
- 2) To develop comprehensive health education programs based on all factors affecting individual and community health.
- 3) To develop innovative ways of providing home/institutional services for the elderly including the introduction of chronic home care and the use of hospitals for extended care. This priority includes a system to ensure better communication and assessment in the placement of patients in the many levels of care for the elderly.
- 4) To take immediate steps to develop effective systems for treating and preventing communicable diseases such as V.D.
- 5) To develop a comprehensive children's dental treatment

and prevention program for the district.

- 6) To increase the number and improve the distribution of specific health professionals in the district. These would include optometrists, psychiatric social workers, psychiatric nurses, psychologists, physiotherapists, occupational therapists, public health nurses, nurse practitioners, dentists, dental para-professionals.
- 7) To develop a continuum of adults and childrens mental health treatment and prevention services throughout the district and to ensure the development of support services throughout the district.
- 8) To evaluate the effectiveness of current alcohol services, particularly in Kenora; to concentrate on developing integrated services in all areas of the district.
- 9) To encourage amalgamation of the Sioux Lookout Zone and Provincial hospitals.
- 10) To encourage the development of methods of improving environmental and occupational health in the district, (treatment and prevention). This would include such things as increased surveillance of pollution sources, and the investigation of work related health hazards.

The Council does not wish to leave the negative impression that changes have not occurred in the health system in Northwestern Ontario. The government, in recent years has taken a greater interest in building up the health infrastructure - new hospitals, detox units,

and excellent ambulance systems and incentive grants for professionals to name a few. However, as has so often been repeated in numerous studies, these sorts of improvements have marginal impact on the general improvement of the health of citizens. Certainly this would appear to be true by a simple comparison of the physical improvements of the system over the past ten years and recent general health indicators.

What we must recognize, Mr. Chairman, is that the manner in which communities develop, whether they are stable, whether poverty is reduced, whether people have decent shelter and enough good food to eat, whether preventable diseases are reduced, whether a community has clean water and good sewage disposal, whether all people have the opportunity to express pride and attain goals, and whether people have a reasonable degree of security, will determine the future health of the people of this district to a greater extent than any institutions or professional could even hope to do.

REFERENCES

- (1) Interrelationships between Health Programmes and Socio-Economic Development.
W.H.O., Public Health Papers No. 49,
1973. Page 9.
- (2) Source: Stats. Can., 1971 Census of Canada
Vol. 1, Pt. 2,
Cat. 92-715, Table 9.
- (3) Source: Stats. Can., 1971 Census of Canada
Vol. 1, Pt. 3,
Cat. 92-703, Table 4
- (4) Source: Dept. of National Revenue - Taxation Statistics,
1973.
- (5) Source: Stats. Can., 1971 Census of Canada
Cat. 92-720.
- (6) "Meeting the future health needs of Northwestern Ontario",
Northwestern Task Force,
Ministry of Health,
Nov., 1976.
- (7) Berger, T., Report of the McKenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry:
Volume One, (1977), Page 153.
- (8) Ibid., P156.
- (9) Ibid., P160.
- (10) Op. cit., W.H.O., Page 10.

CA20N
Z1
-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY
DAVE SCHWARTZ

P.O. BOX 67
KEEWATIN, ONTARIO

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT
THE HON. MR. JUSTICE E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

DAVE SCHWARTZ
P.O. BOX 67
KEEWATIN, ONTARIO

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

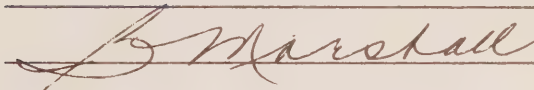
EXHIBIT # 283

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL

by

DAVE SCHWARTZ

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "B Marshall", is written over a horizontal line.

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

DAVE SCHWARTZ

P.O. Box 67

KEEWATIN, ONTARIO

Submission to the Hartt Commission
on the Northern Environment

Prepared by Dave Schwartz
P.O. Box 67
Keewatin, Ont.

Technology

The first portion of my brief deals with technology and how it must change to ensure human survival in the North and elsewhere.

It is difficult to justify criticism of the technology which has brought the people of the industrialized world such an affluent lifestyle. We are presently better housed, clothed and fed than any previous generation. However there are many problems with modern technology. It is a violent technology which threatens to destroy the earth's natural balances. It enables us or causes us to consume almost every type of natural resource at ever increasing rates. The most obvious of these resources is energy, but all resources are similarly affected.

Besides high resource consumption and an ever-growing array of chemical pollutants, our technology, in the name of efficiency, brings unemployment for many and joyless, boring tasks for many more. It also brings more and more work-related health problems. This leads me to the belief that wholesale changes are needed in our technology. Patch-up procedures will not suffice. In the past the procedure has been to let industry do almost as it pleases until a problem emerges. This practice is totally absurd and must change. Examples of this type of mentality include the Reed Paper pollution of the Wabigoon River system with mercury and the arsenic pollution in the Red Lake area by a gold mine.

We must develop alternative technologies which are soft or non-violent and which place a minimum demand on distant energy sources. We need development of small-scale technologies so that people can enjoy themselves while they are working instead of forlornly hoping for leisure-time enjoyment while they work at some stultifying job. I believe that government must take an active part in developing these alternative technologies and in evaluating technologies before they are put into use.

It could be that science will find a way out of the present dilemma, but this can happen only if we change the direction of scientific effort. The development of science and technology over the past 100 years has been such that the dangers have

grown faster than the opportunities. I feel that science must be redirected to looking for environmentally appropriate technologies. To illustrate the direction in which governments are pushing, it is sufficient to note that 75% of money spent on energy research is spent on nuclear energy. Only 1% is spent on so called alternative sources such as wind, sun biomass.

ECONOMICS

The Second portion of this brief deals with the economic system and how it must change.

Our present economic system is one which worships growth and in fact depends upon growth for its success. Everything is rosy as long as growth occurs. Per capita GNP must rise by 4% or so each year. If this fails to occur the economy is stagnant and the economic outlook is one of gloom. Curiously enough, little or no thought appears to be given to what each of us need 4% more of each year. Could it be that we need more health care to take care of those ill from mercury poisoning, arsenic poisoning, radiation poisoning or cancers induced by industrial pollutants? Could it be more health care for those seeking release with drugs or alcohol from the monotony of some stultifying job? Could it be more police protection against individuals frustrated by lack of meaningful employment? Could it be more disposable lighters, more excess packaging or other frivolous, wasteful consumer goods? These questions are all asked with tongue in cheek, but they do serve to raise some serious question about our preoccupation with growth for the sake of growth.

According to John Maynard Keynes, conventional economics is the "science" that depends on people never being their better selves, but always being greedy social idiots with nothing finer to do than getting and spending, getting and spending. When governments manipulate the economy they are actually exploiting the greed of people to generate economic growth.

In the 1930's Keynes also talked of "days of economic possibilities for our grandchildren" when "once again we shall value ends above means and prefer the good to the useful".

What Keynes was saying was that in order to make our economic system work, we must exploit the greed of people. We must encourage them to desire, consume and manufacture more and more. But he also maintained that at some time in the future we would all be well enough off to be able to afford a system based on nobler motives than greed. It is now becoming increasingly obvious that we cannot afford not to change our economic system. The economic system we now have can thrive only at tremendous cost to the environment and with tremendous waste of resources including energy.

The easiest course of action for governments to follow is to continue to pursue the old goals of economic growth and strive for more production made possible by artificial expansion of peoples needs. We can go ahead and do this even though it is doomed to failure due to dwindling resources and pollution.

It would be more difficult, but at the same time much wiser to search for a different types of economy based on wise use of resources as opposed to frivolous waste.

We must also change the amount of emphasis placed on the economic aspects of every human endeavor. At present, if we were to examine a proposal for an industry and find that it would pollute the environment, require large quantities of valuable energy, deplete natural resources or destroy the lifestyle of area residents, these factors would be viewed as unpleasant side effects. On the other hand, if the project were deemed uneconomic it would immediately be shelved. This emphasis must change.

COMMUNITY DESIGN

More effort must be made to ensure that valuable recreational property in the vicinity of new communities remains as crown property. For example, if a new community is to be built along a lake or river, then the bulk of the shoreline should not be sold or developed but should remain as greenspace to be freely used by citizens of the community. Kenora, Sioux Lookout and Red Lake all provide outstanding examples of the opposite situation. In the

vicinity of Kenora, many kilometers of shoreline are occupied by highway, businesses and private residences. Only a small amount of shoreline is available for use by the public. This forces many people to travel considerable distances to gain access to uncrowded recreational property. This is unfortunate because it can only be done at considerable expense in terms of fossil fuels and time.

Communities should be designed in such a way as to reduce their demands on non-renewable energy sources. This can be done rather easily in new communities which develop in the future and to a lesser extent in the expansion of existing communities.

There are a number of ways in which this can be done. One very simple and effective method would be to align streets and buildings in such a way that major windows would be south-facing. South-facing windows are efficient net-gainers of heat during our winters. Simple shading these windows against the summer sun would eliminate the need to expend energy for cooling.

Communities should also be laid out in such a way as to minimize the need for dependance on automobiles. For example, a new capital city for the state of Alaska is being designed in which the maximum distance of any residence from the centre of the city will be 1/2 mile.

NUCLEAR POWER

By shifting to more environmentally appropriate technologies and less consumption oriented lifestyles together with communities and buildings of more efficient design, it may be possible to forestall for a long time, perhaps forever, and need for additional nuclear power. This is desirable because nuclear power is the ultimate in hard technologies.

The decision to "go nuclear" is uncompromising and unending. Using this power source (nuclear fission) such events as natural disasters, serious mechanical failure, human error or willful malevolence must not happen. They spell disaster. Nuclear fission

demands unprecedented vigilance of our social institutions and demands it for a quarter of a million years. This power source is not worth the hideous risks it entails and with appropriate changes we can get by without any further proliferation of nuclear power installations in the North and elsewhere.

POPULATION GROWTH

In terms of resource and environmental cost, Northern Ontario is an expensive place to live. This is true because most of our material needs are met by goods transported over long distances and also because of the large quantities of energy required to heat our buildings. These high environmental costs-energy and pollution - can be minimized by making communities more self-sufficient. However, increased self-sufficiency is also easier to achieve in warmer areas and for those more suited to agriculture.

I am not saying that people should not continue to live in the North. I am simply saying that to attempt to stimulate population growth in the North either for its own sake or to promote economic growth is not advisable.

PARKS AND WILDERNESS

Northern Ontario has only an extremely tiny percentage of land devoted to parks. A recent proposal for a wilderness park presented to the Ontario and Manitoba governments by the Atakaki Council was turned down by the Ontario Government. The primary reason appears to have been that a wilderness area might conflict with the resource extraction industry. In this case the red flag was raised by Ontario Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. and the Ontario government immediately snapped to attention and scrapped the proposal. In fact the Atakaki proposal overlapped only about 200 square miles onto the O-M timber licence of almost 7,000 square miles. In a world where true wilderness is rapidly disappearing

it would be wonderful to be able to preserve some.

If we consider Thoreau's statement that "A man is rich in proportion to the number of things which he can afford to leave alone", then we must have a poor society indeed. Evidently, we can leave nothing alone.

WHAT SHOULD THE ROLE OF THE ONTARIO GOVERNMENT BE?

I feel very strongly that the Ontario government should be actively involved in developing environmentally appropriate technologies in the North and elsewhere in the province. Until now, industry has developed and implemented technologies and the onus has been on government and private citizens to monitor those technologies to determine which ones are not safe. Technologies must, in the future, be proven to be compatible with a healthy environment before they are implemented.

I feel also that the Ontario government must take a more solid stand in promoting conservation and lifestyle changes. The government seems very reluctant to take a stand on these issues. The reason for this is readily apparent. Conservation would mean reduced consumption of goods and energy. As desirable as those goals are, their achievement might cost some jobs and thwart economic progress. The government must become active in implementing economic and technological change which will permit conservation ethics to become a reality without destroying the economic base or causing mass unemployment.

A20N
Z1
-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KENORA PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED
ACTION GROUP

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KENORA. PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED

ACTION GROUP

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19. 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

EXHIBIT # 285

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL

by

KENORA PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED ACTION GROUP

B Marshall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

KENORA PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED

ACTION GROUP

Justice Patrick Hartt and Friends -

I would like to present to you briefly some concerns of an often overlooked part of the Northwestern Ontario Community, The Physically Handicapped. I am speaking on behalf of Kenora Physically Handicapped Action Group that was formed two years ago to actively attempt to improve the quality of life of the physically disabled in Kenora and surrounding area.

Some of our main goals and objectives are:

to provide a vehicle for the articulation of the view points of disabled persons in Kenora and surrounding areas to elected representatives and appropriate officials at the municipal and regional levels.

to undertake projects designed to enhance the social mobility of disabled persons, and generally increase their participation in all facets of society.

to provide a forum for the exchange of ideas, opinions and information among disabled persons, interested organizations and individuals.

to instruct disabled persons in the techniques of social animation and community development.

to disseminate information needed by disabled persons to secure their maximum use of existing facilities, resources and services.

to identify the needs and problems of disabled persons and to formulate and implement solutions thereto.

to promote a more positive public attitude towards disabled persons.

We have experienced many problems here in Kenora that are typical of those faced by the physically disabled in many northern commun-

ities. We present these from our experience to illustrate the need for involvement and participation of the physically handicapped in our future northern and community development, to ensure the physically handicapped can actively participate in community life. We are the ones who are suffering from past inefficient planning and we are determined to ensure that our needs will be heard and acted on.

HOUSING - In most areas here in the North there is a lack of adequate housing for anyone, which in turn makes it far more difficult for a physically handicapped person to find a home. It took three years for a house to come available for me with a bathroom on the main floor, also did not cost the earth to ramp and to removate for my needs.

TRANSPORTATION - With the lack of local transportation in most communities, you can imagine the problems of the handicapped. Once out of the home we then face the problem of curbsgood town planning would avoid these problems and the cost factor negligible.

EMPLOYMENT - The lack of employment opportunities for physically disabled in northern, single industry, are caused from poor planning ie: too many stairs, no bathroom facility etc.

SERVICES - Services for wheelchairs are non-existent. If your chair needs repairs it goes to Winnipeg 130 miles or Thunder Bay 305 miles and you either borrow a chair or go to ged untill yours is repaired.

Kenora in many ways is much more fortunate than other area communities. We do have a group and changes are happening for the better. Many of the problems could be avoided in future developments if the need and the rights of the physically disabled are considered. We have a lot to offer from our experience and wish to play an active role in community life.

I wish to thank you for this opportunity to share our concerns with you and leave you with a quote from another northern disabled

person - "My freedom is not restricted by my wheelchair but by my environment".

Thank You

Mrs. Winnie Magnusson

CA20N
Z1
-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

UCANO WEST

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

UCANO WEST

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



EXHIBIT # 286

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL

by

UCANO WEST

S Marshall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO

NOTE: - ATTACHED TO THIS EXHIBIT
WERE OTHER SUPPORTIVE MATERIAL
WHICH COULD NOT BE REPRINTED BUT
MAY BE VIEWED AT THE COMMISSION'S
HEAD OFFICES, SUITE 801, 55 BLOOR
STREET WEST, TORONTO, ONTARIO.

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

UCANO WEST

MEMBER COMMUNITIES

OF

UCANO WEST

- REGION 1: Board of Director- Jack Simons
Communities: MacDiarmid, Jellicoe, Hardrock, Macleod,
Little Long Lac, Caramat, Hillsport
- REGION 2: Board of Director- Don Petersen
Communities: Heron Bay, Rosspport, Hurkett, Pass Lake,
Auden, Ferland, Armstrong, Collins,
Allanwater Bridge, Allanwater, Lyons
Township, Aroland
- REGION 3: Board of Director- Irene Plummer
Communities: Raith, Finmark, Kaministiquia, Lappe,
Gorham
- REGION 4: Board Of Director-Franz Kimmerle
Communities: Kashabowie, Shebandowan, Mine Centre,
Nolalu, Watten, Glenorchy
- REGION 5: Board of Director-Jerry Duncan
Communities: Upsala, Graham, Savant Lake
- REGION 6: Board of Director- Bill Wilson
Communities: Hudson, Drayton Township, Superior
Junction, Algoma, North Road, Vermillion
Township
- REGION 7: Board of Director- Peter Abrams
Communities: Dinorwic, Dymment, Wabigoon, Ocdrift,
Eton-Rugby, Quibell, Wainwright,
Waldhof Britten
- REGION 8: Board of Director- Hugh Murray
Communities: Red Lake Road, Camp Robinson, Starrat
Olson, Long Bow Lake, Kirup, Clearwater
Bay, South Bay Mines
- REGION 9: Board of Director- Wayne Therrien
Communities: Nestor Falls, Pinewood, Stratton, Dewart,
Sutherland, Sifton, Dance, Miscampbell,
Spohn Township, Pratt, Blackhawk
- REGION 10: Board of Director- Harold MacDonald
Communities: Redditt, Laclu, Pellatt, Ingolf, Minaki,
Malachi, Farlane
- Total Number of Communities represented 74

UCANO - WEST

R.R.#1 - Hurkett, Ontario P0T 1K0 - (807) 857-2476

Dear Mr. Hartt,

On behalf of the residents of the Unorganizee Communities, I welcome you and members of your staff to Northwestern Ontario.

We are known as UCANO-WEST which is the abbreviated term for the Unorganized Communities Association of Northern Ontario-West.

We are an independent group who encourages self-help and an educator in terms of government awareness versus community awareness, a dedicated volunteer group of 11 working towards enhancing the quality of life in the Unorganized Communities in Northwestern Ontario.

Our main abjective is to ensure that we have an opportunity to express our wisdoms, and ideas, for after all we are the ones who must live with these decisions.

There are many areas too numerous to cover in this preliminary brief, but we look forward to submitting a more comprehensive brief in the future.

Please be advised, Mr. Hartt, that we did not request financial assistance for the preparation of this brief. You will notice that there is only one copy of Appendix 4, due to the shortage of finances we have to cover the costs of copying.

Until roughly a decade ago, the tough life of northern people in unorganized communities had as compensation for it's hardships, one highly valued characteristic; it was substantially free from intervention by government and by urban society as a whole. Life was difficult, still we were largely free to tailor it to our own particular needs, inclinations, and perspectives.

A decade has changed all that, modern society's complex and pervasive systems of organization and control have invaded our lives. Our lands have been frozen. Our housing has been made subject to complex and often prohibitively expensive, regulations. Our surrounding wilderness has been expropriated for urban consumption on a massive scale. In a very real sense, the fabric of our lives is being arbitrarily re-woven by unknowing, outside hands.

We cannot dispute the need for planning, and the degree of regulation that must come with it, population pressures on the environment require it. But we must dispute the virtual exclusion of our own needs, perspectives and first-hand wisdoms from the planning process. We are the ones who will live with those decisions.

Neither can we dispute the right of access of Canadians to the wilderness around us. But we must argue their right to rob us of our major wealth by obtaining an access that places their accommodation ahead of ours. Our year-round occupancy of the north, with the hardships that entails, must give us at least an equal right to influence the planning of that access and accommodation.

Nor do we dispute the need for standards of buildings, water supply and sewage disposal. But we must dispute the inapplicability of urban, high density, and southern standards to remote, often impoverished, and geographically unique communities such as ours. That inane, and unrealistic burden it places upon

us, is as startling clear to those who live here as it is clearly startling to those who enforce it. It must be recognized and remedied.

The ballot box is meaningless to us, for we do not have the numbers to translate it into power. The democratic principal of majority rule, exercised unfeelingly, can make us subjects instead of participants. We must rely instead on the unwritten principal that underlies the democratic structure, that the contributed wisdoms of all individuals will create the healthiest and most equitable society.

We wish to contribute our wisdoms. We wish to take an active part in the equitable evolution of this society. It may well be that our more careful and unburied scales of human value will prove themselves invaluable reminders of the fundamental sources of personal fulfillment so apparently vanished in modern urban life.

What Is An Unorganized Community?

Under section 93, subsection 8, of the British North America Act, each Province in the Dominion of Cannada has exclusive jurisdiction over all of its municipal institutions. In Ontario, there are a number of different types of municipal organizations, established by the Legislative Assembly, including metropolitan government, regional municipalities, cities, towns, villages, townships, and improvement districts. All have gained legitimacey through formal incorporation by an act of the Ontario Legislature, which defines their geographic boundaries and prescribes the limit of their power within those boundaries.

In Northern Ontario, there are 11 Districts, somewhat akin to counies in Southern, Ontario which.,

- 1)define the overall boundaries of Northern Ontario.
- 2)and are administered directly by Provincial Government Ministries.

With in these Districts, there are numerous incorporated municipalities, but there are also many small communities and town-sites, which have no formal municipal organization being instead, rather like wards of the Province. These pocket's of human settle-are the unorganized communities, or territories of the Province and are unique to the North. In Northwestern Ontario, there are 80 unorganized communities with a population that varies from several sources of being 15,000 to 20,000 residents.

By and large, unorganized communities exist because of the extractive primary resource industries--mining and forestry. In years gone by, townsites were established by these industries as base camps and dormitory settlements for labour. As resources were depleted in any given area, the industries would re-locate their base of operations, leaving behind residential pocket's being comprised of individuals too old or too established to move with the company. Over the years, many such townsites died with the passing of the last inhabitants, but conversely, a fairly large number were kept alive, being utilized as small service centres for the seasonal tourist trade and for whatever other permanent population which remained in the area.

A number of other unorganized communities were established and survived because of the railroads. Both Canadian National and Canadian Pacific were responsible for setting up, and maintaining townsites along their main and trunk lines, utilizing them as lay-over dormitory settlements for the train men, as well as for maintenance depot's and switching stations. While in recent years both railways have cut back operations, even to the point of closing down entirely in some settlements, many of the communities they spawned still exist and remain socially viable.

The Unorganized Communities usually fall into three categories:

- Settlement on the fringe of municipalities
- Strip developments along road and rail-lines
- Small isolated settlements without a durable economic base.

Maybe it is a bit romantic, but we represent the last vestiges of frontierism in Ontario. The freedom this provides is an important fabric of the psychology of the residents of these communities.

While some of the communities involved in the study lay north of the 50th, many do not; yet they all have something in common; they are the products of northern development. These communities grew, some slowly, others instantly, and for a time they flourished. Now they stubbornly exist, frequently without an economic base, without services, but often with a strong sense of community.

How have they survived and why do they still exist?
How could things have been different?

Because these communities have experienced past industrial development, they are in a unique position to suggest a plan for the future.

A study should be implemented concerning.....

- 1) the types of development which produced these communities.
- 2) the nature of the communities with regard to population stability and economic prospects past and present.
- 3) the provincial government's relationship to these communities in terms of planning and taxation.
- 4) industry's commitment to the community
- 5) the role of voluntarism and private initiative in providing community services.

Prospects For The Future

- 1) alternatives to traditional forms of industrial development.
- 2) alternatives to the funding relationship with the government and clarification of taxation requirements for the provision of services.

UCANO-WEST Past and Present

The Unorganized Communities Association of Northern Ontario west (ucano-west) came into being September 14, 1975, at the conclusion of a conference of some 30 community representatives who discussed the implications of the former Bill 102 (an act to incorporate unorganized communities). By way of a summary which appears in another brief on the subject.

The Community Council idea was to create a structure which could deliver as much as possible, in services at the lowest possible administrative cost--But, in terms of democratic structure, financial resources, powers to be exercised and methods of service delivery, it was discovered that significant improvements would have to be made.

The staff from the Ministry of Treasury, Economics and In-governmental Affairs, met with 30 communities to discuss the provisions of the Bill. Upon reviewing the legislation and the local opinions and discussions it generated, the Ministry concluded that a sub-municipal organization does not offer economic advantages over the single-purpose, but representative efforts of local roads boards, recreation committees, and other existing local bodies.

And so Bill 102 died on the order paper having only received first reading. Much to the relief of the residents of the unorganized communities.

Objectives of UCANO-WEST

- 1) TO PROVIDE INFORMATION ON GOVERNMENT PROGRAMS AND POLICIES TO THE RESIDENTS OF UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES IN NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO.
- 2) TO PROVIDE A SUPPORT BASE FOR THESE COMMUNITIES IN DEALING WITH SPECIFIC ISSUES AND CONCERNS.
- 3) TO RESEARCH PROBLEMS AND ISSUES AFFECTING THE UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES OF NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO.
- 4) TO EXPRESS THEIR NEEDS AND PREFERENCES ON MATTERS OF MUTUAL CONCERN AS THEY SO DIRECT.
- 5) TO ACT AS AN ADVOCATE FOR THE PROTECTION AND PRESERVATION OF THE UNIQUE CHARACTER AND INDEPENDENT SPIRIT OF SMALL AND REMOTE NORTHERN COMMUNITIES.
- 6) TO ACT AS AN ADVOCATE FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT WHICH IS ESSENTIAL TO THE WAY OF LIFE OF THESE COMMUNITIES.

We began as a group of 10 people who had very limited experience, if any at all, in dealing with the bureaucracy, but we soon learned.

The task we had set out to accomplish, was tremendous. It was easy to identify the problems, but we had to try and solve them. It was both exciting and terrifying at the same time.

In the beginning, we were told that the former Bill 102, would be re-introduced again in the Spring of 1976, in yet another form. From our research and the presentations made to the Province, we soon learned that the government had shelved the idea.

We realize that we are walking a fine line, if we want to retain our independence, and yet solve the problems, and so we became involved in finding workable, alternatives.

Research has been undertaken in alternative methods of sewage and waste disposal for remote, single family dwellings on difficult terrain, both to provide affordable alternatives for unserviced existing dwellings, and to bring about reclassifying of traditionally "unservicable" land.

A new system developed in Sweden, and Switzerland, and not yet approved in Canada would allow complete environmental safety on bedrock terrain at a cost of some \$1, 200.00 per-dwelling. This system is already approved in both Sweden and Switzerland, two countries which have very strict environmental protection laws. (refer to Appendix 1 for capsule of findings).

We recommend that this commission investigate the feasibility of this particular type of system for use in future development in the North.

Housing in Unorganized Territory

Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation had agreed to liase with UCANO in the delivery of new housing and the rehabilitation of existing stock, in unorganized communities. To that end, UCANO was asked to participate in the monthly meetings concerning these programs.

Discusions and collaboration of the design and implementation of a public information program was undertaken to inform community residents of housing programs of possible benefit to them. Got no farther than the drawing board.

We soon realized that the program had very limitied success. Coupled with a great turn-over in staff.

Energy Research

Extensive research has been carried out through governments, private companies and research institutions in 14 countries to compile information on the use of alternate energy sources to alleviate the higher cost of conventional energy in remote northern communities.

It is the hope of UCANO to be able to continue in this particular area over the years to come, but lack of staff has made it impossible to complete analysis.

Planning in Unorganized Territory

Representation was made to the Planning Act Review Committee in their initial stages of study through a formal Preliminary Brief coupled with a series of private meetings.

I would like to demonstrate the chaos of opinion that exists on the subject of northern development---chaos which intensifies with every review, enquiry, or commission report that

is rushed into print. Within this infestation of reports, I identify.....

- a) Design for development- by Northern Affairs
Provincial Treasury,
September 1977.
- b) Proposals for Improving Opportunities for local Govern-
ment Services - by Treasury Economics and Intergovern-
mental Affairs
November 1976
- c) Strategic Land Use - a series of studies by Natural
Resources
- d) Housing Ontario- a publication of the Ministry of
Housing
- e) The most recent report- A strategy for development,
(which we haven't had a chance to review)

To these must be added a table full of ad-hoc and special interest papers emanating from almost all Ministries. An honourable exception is the Ministry of Transport and Communications, which somehow contrives to keep local highways ploughed and sanded without the aid and encouragement of any Board of Enquiry.

Anyone of the above papers is- on its own right- a competent and rational document; it is only when one tries to work out a "unified field theory" of Northern administration from all the facts and opinions presented that the dead locks in provincial thinking become apparent.

The question that faces every resident of Ontario is--- Shall the development of this Province, and my community or others, be at random or "in good order"?

The Ontario Planning Act of 1946 was received and brought forth to permit and encourage the planning or orderly rather than random development in any defined planning area. This "defined planning area" has usually been an incorporated municipality in order to give to the planning strategies the full weight and authority possessed by the municipality under the Municipal Act. This authority was the deterrent to random development. Local Planning Boards, created under the Planning Act, carried the concept of "planning" beyond the formulation of merely preventive measures to an appraisal of the potential benefits of ordered development of the area. The outcome of the appraisal process was seen to be "The Official Plan" - a prescriptive and rather inflexible document authorized by a municipal body and "approved" (and therefore upheld) by the Province.

It is not difficult for us to see the complexities of the situation in any "defined planning area". Local public interest will demand playgrounds and parks: Local private interest will say "...to hell with Parks...give us parking space". The provincial public interest demands consideration of environmental health, and the private interests that deal on a provincial scale or in provincial resources will look for ease of access to their places of business and for sophisticated communications facilities.

Where interests have clashed, the Planning Boards have found solutions and more or less effective compromises. In Northern Ontario, the provincial interests is the least well-defined. We all know what the homeowners and the store-keeper, and the pulp or mining company want; nobody knows for sure what the Province wants.

Population growth and the resultant pressures on society, require that the Government of Ontario institute comprehensive planning procedures to protect cultural, social, economic and natural environments for the benefit of all residents of the Province.

Our association recognizes that need, and recognizes further, that such comprehensive planning is a new enterprise for society as a whole.

We wish to assist in ensuring that planning procedures themselves are designed and developed in such a way as to guarantee the success of resultant plans to the greatest degree possible. We stress that all public participation is an essential element in the planning procedure.

As our contribution to the design, and implementation of equitable and effective planning, and the incorporation of public participation into planning procedures, we suggest that this planning involves three separate stages:

- 1) identification of problems
- 2) design of alternate solutions; and
- 3) selection of the most appropriate solution

Until this time when unorganized communities have been invited to participate, at all their participation has been largely restricted to Stage Three alone; the approval of solutions devised by others for problems identified by others.

We can be more useful than that. We can identify our own problems, for ourselves and government. We feel we can make significant contributions towards devising solutions to those problems.

In some instances, we feel we can solve those problems entirely on our own. Certain others will require a degree of government assistance in the areas of loaned expertise, provision of research material, and the contribution of funding.

In an effort to work towards solving some of our problems we saw a need to get pertinent data on our communities, and outline of a study coupled with the cost factors, was submitted to local, Ministry of Housing staff in the Spring of 1976, who were as enthusiast as we were. We were fortunate enough to have two experienced people to do this kind of study, who had numerous meetings with this Ministry, only to find after waiting 6 months that our request was denied. From this experience and others, we recommend that this Commission urge the Provincial Government to give decision making powers to those civil servants who are working in the North. For by the time a request gets to the proper person, endless memo's are sent, endless phone calls are received, and a decision is made by someone in Toronto, that has no idea where a community is, let alone the need to get things done. The wheels of Government grind very slowly, for those of us who live in the North. It's just as frustrating for those of us who must await the decisions to be made on high as for those civil servants, who are here trying to implement their ministries policies and programs.

Community Problems

Example: Hillsport, Ontario--Shutdown of Electrical Services. December 31, 1976.

Hillsport is one of three communities- the other two are Caramat and Stevens- between Longlac and Hornepayne of the Canadian National Mainline, developed by American Can, on it's woodlands operations when the transition was made from bunkhouse existence to family living for the firms employees.

In February of 1976; each resident in the community received a letter from the woodlands company, that stated as of December 31, 1976 the company would no longer supply electrical power to the community which was supplied by diesel generators.

To make a long story short. The people immediately formed the Hillsport Power Committee, who began exploring alternatives to their problems. Repeated efforts to get assistance, drew blanks. Replies from the Province usually read 'we are sorry, but, we are unable to offer you any assistance, but we suggest you contact the following ministries and so it goes.

We visited this community and offered our help, by way of preparing an information package detailing the events leading up to the purposed shutdown of electrical services. UCANO-WEST gave monies to the Chairman of the Power Committee, for travel, and accomodation and so forth, to present the situation.

Since September 1976, the problem of the termination of electrical services was remedied in the form of the Northern Electrification Program which extended services to Hillsport.

A happy ending to a bleak story. How many more problems will be created before this or other situations occur due to resource depletion, lack of planning, for not only what is happening, but what will happen. If this Province is to develop properly, some means of avoiding these recurring dilemmas must be found.

There is no easy answe, but as I mentioned earlier, research must be done, we are the experts, we live here, we know the situation as it was, as it is, for after all we are the products of past industrial development.

Communications

A newsletter is sent to community representatives of Ucano-West, to keep everyone up-to-date on recent developments, and future activities. In view of the vast area, we cover from the Manitoba Border in the West to Heron Bay to the East, and as far north as the 50, and with a limited budget, the newsletter is at present our only means of continuous communication.

One of problems we have dealt with is information dissemination from Government Ministries to the residents.

The following are some examples. We heard time and time again, who do you contact in an unorganized community? We asked who do you contact in government? Many frustrations were voiced by the residents when trying to get answers from the Province. Letter's of inquiry weren't answered, when telephoning for information they would be given an endless list of telephone numbers until they eventually ended up speaking to the person they had contacted in the first place, and this has happened more than once. We have dealt with this problem in the following ways.....

- 1) we invited representatives from the Ministries to address, or participate in workshops at our conventions to explain their Ministry Programs and Policies
- 2) we help channel information to and from communities to government
- 3) we send in the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of UCANO-WEST representatives to the Ministry of Northern Affairs who are in the process of publishing the 1978 directory on the Unorganized Communities, for the use of the government and the residents
- 4) a monthly newsletter, that contains information on government programs
- 5) the giving of our mailing lists to agencies so that relevant literature will be sent

Medical Services

In 1976, arrangements were made with the University of Waterloo School of Optometry, to have their travelling eye clinic come to Northern Ontario to serve our communities.

Three thousand residents have had their eyes examined. Due to the large response and success of this program, this service will be offered annually.

Credit for the success of this program goes to the women in these communities who volunteered their time in setting up appointments, and taking shifts in being the secretary for the doctors.

Information from the Ministry of Health, given at one of our conventions led to the opening of a clinic complete with a part-time nurse and supplies through this Ministry to the Community of Caramat.

Fire Protection

In January of 1976, a tragic fire in Hurkett claimed the lives of 9 members of a family. Our Chairman was subpoenaed to appear at the inquest, to make representation on the fire realities in unorganized communities.

We made recommendations that covered aspects of Product Safety, Education and, installations of Smoke Detection Devices.

In an effort to alleviate the fire deaths in our communities, we began lobbying for educational courses on Fire Protection and monies to enable up to bulk purchase smoke detectors, for resale to the residents at a reduced cost as an incentive.

In November of 1976, the Honourable W. Darcy McKeough announced the Isolated Communities Assistance Fund that would assist unorganized Northern Ontario communities in strengthening their capacity to meet the needs of fire protection, water services.

We have been identifying the problems since 1976, in terms of a fire prevention, and protection program to the Ministry of Natural Resources, and now to the Ministry of Northern Affairs.

We received thirty-three thousand dollars from the fund to purchase smoke detectors for resale to the residents in March of 1977. With an agreement being signed between the Province and the association, that we will sell 3,000 units before April 1st 1979. Coupled with this agreement was a built-in subsidy from the Province of \$5.00 per unit to the resident.

We are proud to announce that due to the volunteer efforts of our board of directors and community representatives we have sold 1,00 units since May of this year. Promotional assistance and co-operation in terms of distribution of our units has and is being given to us from the Northern Affairs regional officers.

Community Development

To define our communities as unorganized is somewhat of a misnomer. No community can exist unless informal and, to some degree, formal organization occurs. The definition refers merely to an absence of a political body which is able to relate for the residents of these communities to the wider political structures outside of the community.

These communities differ in many ways; some have a different organizational groups, such as recreation committees, service clubs, women's institutes, etc. There is a particular life style, a pattern of interaction, a distribution of power and ways of solving problems. They may differ from community to community, but it is a way of life that the people exist within and hold very dearly. A great deal of their community life is based on a natural internal evolution, for either good or bad, any by-pass of a community in the planning process or imposed change created distrust and fear.

The reality of change in Northwestern Ontario, however, dictates that the environment of "unorganized communities" is changing rapidly, ie., by economic conditions, government policies, or internal changes. These communities for the most part, realize that to balance their internal expectations with the external changes and pressures, they have to become better organized and informed.

With the co-operation of Confederation College, and UCANO-WEST we are offering Community Leadership Seminars. The content of these courses covers all aspects of Human Relations, Social Planning, Control and Conduct of Meetings, Report Writing, Communications with Queen Park, (refer to Appendix 2) and are held on a regional basis. We received funding for this program from the Isolated Communities Assistance Fund and have completed Phase 1 in two regions.

Ucano-West and Government

We have proven our worth in the North, and yet we are still having difficulty in meeting with the Honourable W. Darcy McKeough, who is planning our future.

When Mr. McKeough made the announcement in the house on November 22 of 1976, regarding the Isolated Communities Association he said and I quote "We will be consulting with and seeking the advice of the two Associations, for Unorganized communities-Northwest and Northeast-who have already been most helpful to us. We have undertaken to fund them, so they can continue to speak for the people in the Unorganized Communities and make their advice available to us.

The only funding we received from this Ministry (T.E.I.G.A.) was \$2,500.00 in October of 1976. Even though we received assurances from officials of this ministry in Toronto that monies would be forthcoming, it never did, and let me assure you Sir, not for the lack of trying on our part.

A telegram was sent to me from Mr. McKeough on November 22nd of 1976, as well as I received a copy of the statement and support material (refer, to Appendix 3 and 4) when the fund was announced.

The telegram stated and I quote:

"By this time you will have received the statement I made in the Legislature regarding the Northern Ontario Isolated Communities Fund.

I look forward to receiving the comments of your Association after you have had the opportunity to review and discuss the statement with your colleagues."

W Darcy McKeough
Treasurer of Ontario

I immediately telephoned the liason person appointed by Mr. McKeough requesting a meeting for either December 1976 or January 1977. I received assurances that Mr. McKeough was looking forward to meeting with me for discussion on this program. This meeting never materialized.

A letter dated October 21, 1977, was sent to the Honourable Leo Bernier and the Honourable W. Darcy McKeough, and I would like to read to you our letter to these ministers, and the reply we received dated November 30, 1977.

November 30th, 1977

Mr. P. Abrams,
President,
UCANO WEST1
Box 67,
Wabigoon, Ontario

Dear Mr. Abrams:

I am in receipt of a copy of your letter of October 21st, addressed to The Honourable Darcy McKeough and myself, requesting a meeting on behalf of The Board of Directors of UCANO WEST.

Unfortunately, your original letter to me seems to have gone astray and has not been received in my office to date. Mr. McKeough's office kindly forwarded a copy to me, which will explain my delay in responding.

Due to my hectic schedule over the next few weeks, it does not appear possible for me to arrange an appointment during the month of December. I understand from Mr. McKeough that he finds it very difficult to set aside a sufficient period of time, during the upcoming months, for this meeting in Toronto.

Therefore, as I travel through Thunder Bay regularly, enroute to Toronto, I would like to suggest that you give consideration to meeting with me there in the New Year on a mutually convenient date. Mr. McKeough has indicated that he would be pleased to arrange for appropriate staff members, from his Ministry, to be in attendance.

I will be in touch with you again, when I have had an opportunity to determine a date that would allow me a reasonable length of time for this meeting.

Yours sincerely,

LEO BERNIER
Minister of Northern Affairs

cc to: Mrs. Kathy Davis
Honourable Darcy McKeough
Mr. T. Campbell
Terry Jacques

October 21, 1977

The Hon. Darcy W. McKeough,
Minister of Trasury Economics,
and Intergovernmental Affairs,

The Hon. Leo Bernier,
Minister of Northern Affairs,

Gentlemen:

Attached is a copy of a resolution which was unanimously passed by our board of directors at it's regular meeting on October 15, 1977.

"Where as", the directors of (ucano-west) at the regular meeting of October 1977, were presented with evidence that assistance to unorganized communities in Northwestern Ontario, is, in many instances, delayed because of uncertainties over the Province Governments policy regarding regional organizations, municipal expansion, "clustering", of certain communities for administrative purposes...

Now, and therefore, the Directors agree that they will seek an early meeting with the Honourable Darcy W. McKeough, together with the Honorable Leo Bernier, Minister of Northern Affairs, in order that full understanding may be reached between the Provincial Government and the residents of Unorganized Communities in Northwestern Ontario on the organizational frame work within which their living and life styles may be protected and "enhanced".

I must assure you that the anxieties that have been expressed are very real. My colleagues feel that despite the intensive work of Provincial officials, there still exists much confusion on the implementation of your cabinets policies for Northwestern Ontario especially as these policies affect the residents of Unorganized Territory. Our directors wish to present to you personally, a detailed picture of the problems that are being faced. They will show you the good and bad aspects of current programmes, and will have clear and precise alternatives to offer for consideration. We request a clarified frame of reference of your governments policy and operation.

The Board members will individually bear the costs of meeting with you in Toronto. We think a full day of discussion will satisfy the immediate situation.

We suggest December 7th, as a target date. Arrangements will be made by our Exectutive Director who will, of course be a member of our delegation.

We are awaiting your favourable reply.

Yours, very truly,

P. Abrams President; Ucano-West

You will note that in our letter, we stated we wished to present to them personally.

We acknowledged with thanks the reply we received from Mr. Bernier, arrangements have been made to meet with him in February, for informal discussions on matters as they relate to the Unorganized Communities concerning other matters not relating to the joint subjects we wish to discuss at the meeting proposed.

Let me assure you Sit, we are determined to ensure that our request for this joint meeting takes place and will continue to do so, for we are ready, willing and prepared to discuss all aspects that are of the utmost concern to the residents of the Unorganized Communities in Northwestern Ontario.

Past and Present Financial Status

In view of the many assurances made to us that we would receive some financial assistance from the Province, you are probably wondering how we have managed to survive.

It most certainly has not been easy, but we have been fortunate in many ways, we are receiving funding from the communities we represent on a voluntary basis and it is the policy of UCANO-WEST that the Board of Directors acknowledge the Financial restrictions of the Unorganized Communities. The purpose of Ucano is to give its assistance to all these communities. Therefore this board approves the adoption of a membership structure in UCANO-WEST on a voluntary basis. Donations are greatly appreciated and will be acknowledged as such be publication in the newsletters.

Further to this motion #12 moved by Bill Wilson
seconded by Irene Plummer

That the directors of UCANO-WEST recognizing that the work of all volunteer committees entails costs not met from outside sources.

Will extend membership in UCANO-WEST without any membership fee to the Unorganized Communities, thereby all unorganized communities may derive strength from association with UCANO. Nevertheless, UCANO-WEST will gratefully accept any Financial contributions to its work that any unorganized community may offer.

We have been fortunate in many ways, there are people and federal government agencies and the Provincial Ministry of Culture and Recreation who...

- 1) belived in us
- 2) offered suggestions to us in time's of need, not only when funding was low, but, offered solutions when our workload trippled, due to the increase in community interests.

The Board of Directors all have full-time jobs and have taken time off of work to attend Board Meetings. (We have 10 a year). They as well have assumed the responsibility of looking after a region (6 to 8 communities) to ensure that everyone is aware of our progrms and others.

Money is in short supply, our Directors have had to bear the costs incurred personally for travel and so forth with the responsibility of bringing the information to the residents. They are reimbursed when finances are available, sometimes the waiting period is three months.

Due to our financial state you can realize that our community meetings have to be limited.

We recently received a grant from the Ministry of Northern Affairs for the sum of twelve thousand dollars, from October 31, 1977 to March 31, 1978 to provide for administration costs and the salary of one full-time staff. We have also been advised that twenty five thousand dollars will be given for the fiscal year April 1, 1978 to March 31, 1979. Hardly enough when one considers the area we cover, travel costs, telephone costs, and so forth, but it certainly helps. We are investigating other sources of funding to enable us to continue to provide alternatives and services.

In closing Sir, even though there is established programs offering funding for groups it is extremely limited.

- 1) Criteria has to be met
- 2) Funding is restricted after a time period as specified, which varies from Ministry to Ministry either Federal or Provincial
- 3) No firm guarantee that a submission will be approved

With this in mind we recommend that this Commission request the Provincial Government to establish a fund for groups who have shown initiative and a desire to assist in the developing of the North.

For Sir, if the Province is sincere in its efforts to provide us, an opportunity to participate in northern development, we need an opportunity to continue to express our wisdoms, our ideas, long after this commission has come and gone. Further to this we are willing to ensure that your recommendations once completed and submitted, will be acted upon the best of our ability.

Thank you

APPENDIX 1

A Swedish-Swiss firm has developed what is called a soap and grease interceptor.

- 1) it leaves the drain water as clean as city tap water
- 2) it costs \$600.00
- 3) it is 11/2 yards square
- 4) it can be put in the basement or crawl space of a home, or buried outside
- 5) it requires no electricity, chemicals, or gas
- 6) it needs no septic field, because it cleans the water itself
- 7) a family of 4-10 must clean it only twice a year

As a result, the dry toilet and soap/grease interceptor completely eliminate the need for costly septic fields and pump out tanks.

Any place you can get water, you can build an environmentally safe home.

- 1) land needed for housing, but now classified as unsuitable, can be used
- 2) summer campers can install safe toilet and water systems
- 3) residents, of unorganized communities can satisfy septic requirements for 1,200
- 4) there is No Pollution from these systems

Septic Disposal Systems

The sewage disposal problems break down into 2 separate areas:

- 1) human waste from toilets
- 2) drain water from sinks, showers, bathtubs etc.....

Appendix continued

There have been "dry toilet's" on the market for some years-- toilets that don't require septic fields or pump-out tanks.

- 1) propane toilets that burn the waste
- 2) electric toilets that burn the waste
- 3) humas toilets that breakdown the waste naturally, using low heat and a small fan for air circulation and odor-elimination. A normal family must empty them twice a year. It produces a dry, completely odorless fertilizer

All three kinds of dry toilets are already approved in Ontario, in private dwellings but not for subdivisions.

Appendix 2

THE CONFEDERATION COLLEGE OF APPLIED
ARTS AND TECHNOLOGY
IN CO-OPERATION WITH
UCANO-WEST
IS PRESENTING:
COMMUNITY LEADERSHIP SEMINARS

These seminars are planned to cover a number of topics to provide the necessary expertise in helping community representatives deal more effectively within their community organizations. Regional courses will commence in the Fall and continue through the Spring. Content of these courses will be covered in 3 phases in three-two day seminars. Please note attendance is required at all three to be eligible for a certificate and refund of registration fees.

These courses are planned to cover:

- 1) HUMAN RELATIONS: dimensions of interpersonal relations, established trust, achieving self-confidence, awareness of leadership traits, communication networks in a community, role of "gossip", dealing with citizen hostility, etc. (role playing, group activities, etc.)
- 2) SOCIAL PLANNING IN YOUR COMMUNITY: deals with assessment of community concerns. Re: land use, housing, population increase or decline, industrial development, social services, health care, fire and police protection, human resource identification, social responsibility, etc.

Appendix 2 continued

- 3) REPORT WRITING: how to prepare formal and informal reports to government and your community, group reports, internal staff reports, grant requests submissions, etc.
- 4) COMMUNICATIONS WITH GOVERNMENT: a general discussion of ways and means to reach government officials locally or at Queen's Park, to obtain government information and policy statements to gain support for your programs, to obtain financial assistance, etc.
- 5) HOW TO CONDUCT A MEETING: the basic format and procedures of conducting a meeting including making motion, amendments, keeping minutes, handling guest speakers, discipline, etc.

CA20N
Z1
- 77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

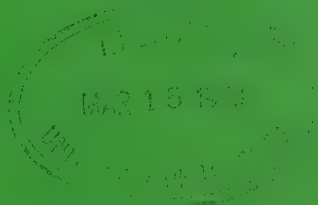
THUNDER BAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

THUNDER BAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
P.O. BOX 2000
857 North May Street
Thunder Bay, Ontario P7C 4Y4

PRESENTED AT

Kenora

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



**THUNDER BAY
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE**

P.O. BOX 2000, 857 N. MAY STREET
THUNDER BAY, ONTARIO P7C 4Y4
PHONE (807) 622-9643

Submission to the
Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

* * *

presented by
Keith J. F. Jobbitt
on behalf of the
Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce
January 19, 1978
Kenora, Ontario

No. 287

**Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment**

This exhibit is produced by

Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce

this 19 day of Jan 1978

Algonquin

SUBMISSION TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT BY THE THUNDER BAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce although made up of business people within the City of Thunder Bay and as such is concerned about the community of Thunder Bay is nevertheless concerned about the planning and development of the whole of Northwestern Ontario.

The City of Thunder Bay having a population in excess of 110,000 people services a large part of Northwestern Ontario and is not restricted to servicing only the residents within the limits of the City.

Many of the services provided by the business community in Thunder Bay as well as by professional businesses extend easterly to White River, westerly to Upsala (and in many cases as far as Kenora and Port Frances) and to all northern communities.

For this reason the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce has requested the opportunity to make representations to this Commission.

To date the Commission has received and heard briefs presented by a great variety of groups and individuals including other Chambers of Commerce, individual businessmen, municipalities within Northwestern Ontario, native groups, tourist operators, environmentalists and representatives on behalf of two of the main industries in Northwestern Ontario, mining and forestry.

Each of these groups in the brief presented has in many cases (and quite understandably) concentrated on its own specific area of concern and as a result has failed in many cases to relate to the development and planning of Northwestern Ontario as a whole.

Although the mandate given to the Commission is to study the development of Northwestern Ontario north of the fiftieth parallel, it is the submission of the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce that the planning for and development of this part of Ontario cannot be taken totally in isolation from the remainder of Northwestern Ontario. It is essential therefore that all briefs must not only identify specific concerns of the presenter of the brief but also specifically relate such concerns to the planning and development of Northwestern Ontario as a whole.

Because of the unique development to date of this part of Ontario, all parts of the area are vitally interrelated and must therefore rely on other communities and developments.

A mining site or lumber camp must rely on other established communities for supplies, services, support staff and in many cases for the permanent residence of the workers and their families. At the present time there are very few communities lying north of the fiftieth parallel which can fulfill these needs.

Furthermore, distance between established communities is a major factor. This leads to isolation and provides communication and transportation requirements which are unique to the

area and perhaps unfamiliar to people residing elsewhere in the Province of Ontario. Recently an individual from Kenora attending a meeting in Toronto to discuss the problems of small businesses within the Province commented to the meeting that if he had travelled west as far as he had travelled east to get to Toronto he would have arrived in British Columbia. One only has to consider the many differences in geography, industry and cultures in the makeup of the western provinces to appreciate that Northwestern Ontario is indeed in many instances different from the remainder of the Province of Ontario in its geographical, industrial and cultural composition.

It is with this in mind that this Commission must consider its mandate to determine the effects on the environment of major enterprises north of the fiftieth parallel, to investigate the feasibility of alternative uses of natural resources and to suggest ways and means of assessing and deciding on environmental aspects of major enterprises.

It is the submission of the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce that the assessment of these issues cannot be taken in isolation involving only the area north of the fiftieth parallel but each issue must be studied taking into consideration the whole of Northwestern Ontario.

It is not the intention of the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce at this time to submit specific recommendations to the Commission. Our purpose is to bring to the attention of the Commission some of the Chamber's concerns for the planning and

development of Northwestern Ontario with the intention of presenting to the Commission a more detailed and specific submission when it reconvenes its hearings next year.

One question the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce does raise at this time is whether in fact extensive enterprises north of the fiftieth parallel are essential either on an immediate basis or indeed in the distant future. If it is found desirable to implement projects in that area of the Province involving the exploration and utilization of natural resources, then the planning of such projects must be done in consultation with the people and businesses already located and established in Northwestern Ontario. Such involvement must be a real involvement and not merely a token representation with the planning in fact being done by people who are not resident in Northwestern Ontario.

From information available at this time to the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce, it would appear that even with the submissions being made to this Commission by various interest groups much of the input is being provided by consultants and specialists who are not resident in Northwestern Ontario.

It is the opinion of the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce that the necessary expertise and resource material is readily available within our community in this part of Ontario to identify and present our areas of concern and only minimal if any outside participation is required. To ensure this type of participation is it incumbent upon the residents of Northwestern Ontario to

instill in themselves the confidence that we do have within ourselves the ability to have a real input and influence in the planning and development of our part of the Province.

Having said this, another real problem confronts us. We are all critical of the amount of government involvement in our lives no matter what particular business we are involved in or the way of life we have chosen to live. Business people in particular criticize regularly government involvement in their affairs at the municipal, provincial and federal level. However, with the same breath used in criticizing government involvement we then demand that the government assist us in furthering our ventures or developing our part of the Province usually with financing.

Within this Commission's activities we are confronted by both the issue of outside involvement in our affairs and the conflict of government intervention versus government assistance. In regard to the first point, we note that the Commission is made up of people most of whom are non-residents of the area. We are not in any way intimating that the members of the Commission are not qualified to participate in these hearings; however, it is possible that with more local representation on the Commission a more intimate knowledge of the issues would be available to the Commission. Speaking to the second point, the Province of Ontario has made available to the Commission a considerable sum of money for the purpose of assisting individuals and groups in the presentation of briefs to this Commission. Although we have no actual facts or statistics to present at this time, it is our

understanding that much of the money that has been given to various interest groups to prepare briefs at these hearings has been used to retain consultants and experts outside of Northwestern Ontario to prepare the briefs for presentation by the local group. Submissions are then being made to the Commission that we want our individual rights to be protected and that we be given the right to determine our own destiny but then immediately we demand that the government provide us with the funds necessary to carry out our ambitions so that we can spend such funds outside the area on consultants and experts who do not live in Northwestern Ontario and who are therefore not intimately familiar with it.

It is therefore essential that we make a decision whether we want to carry on with little or no government interference and develop our Province on our own to fulfill the interests and goals of all members of our community or whether we are to continually fall back on the government for planning input and more importantly financial assistance to fulfill our goals. Whichever position is taken we must be prepared to live with the consequences of losing the benefits that the other alternative can bestow.

It is worthy of considering the desirability of not having funds available to prepare briefs for presentation to the Commission at this time and indeed at future hearings. This would force people who are genuinely interested in and concerned about the planning and development of Northwestern Ontario to utilize their own resources and expertise to prepare briefs and consolidate

their positions on the future of Northwestern Ontario. Outside consultants and specialists as a result would only be retained if absolutely necessary. Perhaps the result of this would be the presentation of briefs coming from the heart of the residents of Northwestern Ontario rather than the pocketbook of the Provincial Government.

To ensure that no individual or interest group would be deprived of making representations to the Commission, great care would have to be taken to ensure that hearings were conducted at centres which were accessible to participants at the hearings at minimal expense. The Commission might consider a special allotment of funds for the purpose of travel and accommodation to and from the hearing sites. This would ensure that participation at the hearings would be made available to all people and not merely those who had the finances to attend.

Further, the Commission might consider accepting very informal briefs so that there would be no necessity to have a highly qualified person retained to prepare the brief.

In regard to the location of the hearings to date, the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce would like to express its concern that the Commission has not held any hearings at Thunder Bay notwithstanding that it is the largest community within Northwestern Ontario. One can understand the desirability of holding the hearings in communities close to the fiftieth parallel; however, it is difficult to understand why hearings have been scheduled for Toronto when Thunder Bay was not considered as an appropriate hearing site.

This Commission has received and heard several briefs from native Indian groups within Northwestern Ontario. There is no question that many of the complaints of these people are justified and that the position of the Indian people within our community must be reviewed. However, having said this, it is essential for the development of Northwestern Ontario that the interests of all people be considered when the future development of our communities is being planned.

In order for Northwestern Ontario both north and south of the fiftieth parallel to grow and develop to meet its full potential, it will be necessary for all people from all walks of life and all racial origins to work together. To concentrate on one group and provide such group with special consideration would only serve to continue to divide Northwestern Ontario and to hinder its growth.

The Indian people, it is submitted, must, like the business community make a decision whether they want to develop with a minimum of government assistance and supervision or whether they will demand that the government continue to provide financial assistance and programs for them thereby depriving them of their identity as a people and stifling their initiative.

In addressing itself to the industries of Northwestern Ontario, the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce is of the opinion that there are three major industries in Northwestern Ontario being forestry, mining and tourism.

Both the forestry and mining industries are readily recognized as the two major industries in Northwestern Ontario

and both have been the subject of submissions to this Commission both in favour of further development of these industries north of the fiftieth parallel and against such development.

It is the opinion of the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce that both industries be encouraged to grow within Northwestern Ontario both north and south of the fiftieth parallel but within the context of meeting the social, economic and cultural needs of the communities and people within Northwestern Ontario. Regretably in the past there has been occasions when these industries have harvested their respective natural resources without regard to their replacement or to the affect that such harvesting would have on the environment or the communities within the area. Fortunately today such activity is not prevalent and both the mining and forestry industry have demonstrated a sense of responsibility within our region.

It is submitted that any future development within these industries be done with the full co-operation and input of representatives from the industries as well as from all interest groups and communities to be affected by such development. This would result in firstly, the industry being aware of the concerns of the inhabitants of the region and secondly, the people being informed of the objectives of the industry and the benefits that the industry can bestow on not only the immediate area but also the whole of North western Ontario.

By replacing confrontation with responsibility, co-operation and consultation, the future well-being and development of Northwestern Ontario can be assured.

The Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce would be remiss if it did not emphasize its concern about the lack of significance given to the third major industry in Northwestern Ontario, that of tourism. The unique beauty and geography of Northwestern Ontario makes it one of the most attractive tourist areas in Canada and indeed in the northern hemisphere. Thousands of lakes, millions of acres of virgin timber and breath-taking scenery await the tourist, whether local or from outside the area. All too often the residents of Northwestern Ontario take the natural beauty for granted and sometimes forget the true value of our area as a tourist attraction. In considering the area north of the fiftieth parallel, the Commission must consider making available parts of that area for the tourist industry. The millions of dollars brought into our area and the hundreds of jobs created by the tourist industry ultimately benefit the whole community and indeed the Province and not merely those people immediately involved in tourism.

It is perhaps the attitude of most people in Northwestern Ontario that only those people immediately involved in the tourist industry benefit from it and therefore little or no concern should be paid to it. It is this type of attitude that has resulted, at least in part, in our opinion in the unfortunate decline of the tourist industry in Northwestern Ontario.

Furthermore, the Province of Ontario has, in its wisdom, developed a policy that local use of our natural resources has priority over the utilization of same for tourism. Again, it

would appear that this attitude has developed from the misconception that tourism is merely a luxury and is not to be given any priority or concern as a major industry.

Concern has been expressed recently by residents of Northwestern Ontario that the fate of the recommendations of this Commission and the future of Northwestern Ontario will remain in the hands of the government dominated by the concerns and policies of Southern Ontario. Although the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce does not agree totally with these concerns, it is our opinion that this concern of local residents has some validity.

We would respectfully submit to this Commission that every effort be made to impress upon the Government of Ontario that the planning for and future development of Northwestern Ontario must be done with the direct input of residents of the area. It is therefore incumbent upon this Commission to ensure that the above noted apprehensions of the residents of Northwestern Ontario do not become a reality and that this Commission will take the message to the Government of Ontario that we the residents of Northwestern Ontario must be given the opportunity to have a direct input into the planning and development of the direction which Northwestern Ontario is to take.

In summary the Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce submits that the Commission consider for future hearings the following:

- 1) That government involvement in Northwestern Ontario should be directed towards encouraging more individual enterprise;

2) The making available of funds for preparing briefs should be reviewed and criteria developed to avoid the problem of "fly-in briefs" yet at the same time ensure that any individual or interest group will not be denied the opportunity to make representations to this Commission merely because funds were not available to pay travel and accommodation expenses. One possible solution might be to reimburse a participant based on the Commission's evaluation of the brief presented taking into consideration the amount of research work required to prepare the presentation and the value of the brief to the Commission. The result of this would hopefully be the utilization of the expertise and resources to be found in Northwestern Ontario;

3) Encourage responsibility, co-operation and consultation between the mining and forest industry and the residents of Northwestern Ontario for the better development of Northwestern Ontario both north and south of the fiftieth parallel;

4) Request input from all interested parties on how best to effectively develop our third largest industry in Northwestern Ontario, tourism, both north and south of the fiftieth parallel;

5) Emphasis on local input by local people for the planning and development of Northwestern Ontario. The Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce urges the Commission to include Thunder Bay as a site for any future hearings;

6) The Commission make it abundantly clear to the Government of Ontario that the residents of Northwestern Ontario must have a direct input into the planning and development of the direction which Northwestern Ontario is to take. This would remove the present apprehension of many of the residents of Northwestern Ontario that regardless of the recommendations of the Commission, the powers that be in Southern Ontario will make the decisions for the development of our area without regard to the wishes of the residents of Northwestern Ontario.

Respectfully submitted by
Thunder Bay Chamber of Commerce.

CAZON

Z1

-77N22

Government
Publications

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

NORTH OF SUPERIOR
TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

NORTH of SUPERIOR

TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

NORTH of SUPERIOR

TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

No. 288

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

This exhibit is produced by

North of Superior Travel

this 19 day of Jan 1978

PRELIMINARY PRESENTATION BRIEF

TO: MR. JUSTICE PATRICK HARTT, CHAIRMAN,
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT



North of Superior
Travel Association

107 Johnson Avenue
Thunder Bay, Ontario,
Canada P7B 2V9
807-344-6659

This Brief is a preliminary outline of some of the concerns of the Tourism Industry in respect to the Northern Environment and the Royal Commission Inquiry in this regard.

While recognizing that the Inquiry has a primary responsibility to development above the 50th parallel, the future of tourism throughout Northern Ontario could be affected by the findings and recommendations of this Inquiry.

The North of Superior Travel Association is a composite association representing all sectors of tourism/travel/recreation, and the development, planning, promotion and marketing of the industry for the District of Thunder Bay.

This includes the entire area from English River in the west, to White River in the east, Lake Superior in the south, and as far north as we have any form of tourist facility or potential resources.

Members of the Association include municipalities, Chambers of Commerce, and private businesses that provide goods and services to the travel/tourism industry.

We have several Indian resorts and camps in our Association and, in fact, act as an umbrella organization for all of tourism.

.....2

PRELIMINARY PRESENTATION BRIEF
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

In considering the developing role of the Northern economy, we would like the Commission to give serious consideration to tourism as a major industry and one that uses renewable resources while providing jobs, recreation, and important social amenities as part of our development.

The Association is particularly concerned with the impact of resource industries, such as forestry and mining, on our environment. While we are convinced that these are compatible endeavours, we know that in the past, governments and industry have made major changes in development programs without consultation with our industry or regard to the effects on tourism.

The Association recognizes the importance of Native peoples in tourism and are committed to ever closer liaison and assistance to them in the planning and development of facilities and services for visitors and sports people.

We would ask the Commission to incorporate the tourism concerns as a major part of your studies and investigations.

In particular, we would ask that:-

1. The Commission provide an opportunity for further studies and analysis of tourism as,
 - (a) it exists and the questions and concerns of tourism people.
 - (b) it relates to future development of the North.
 - (c) it relates to all other sectors of our economy.
 - (d) it relates to social and recreations needs of Canadians.

PRELIMINARY PRESENTATION BRIEF
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

2. We would recommend a services study and analysis of tourism in economic terms as,
 - (a) it relates to taxes at all levels.
 - (b) it relates to investment opportunities.
 - (c) it relates to employment opportunities.
 - (d) it relates to building and construction.
 - (e) it relates to the economic impact on the community and Ontario.
3. We further suggest that the Commission inquire into and recommend a formula for joint planning between industries, municipalities, Government ministries and agencies, Native peoples, and the tourism/travel industry.
4. The Association requests that the Inquiry also include tourism concerns in your inquiries into,
 - (a) transportation, roads, air services, railway and water.
 - (b) commercial fishing, sport hunting and fishing.
 - (c) social and economic considerations for Native peoples.

The North of Superior Travel Association, its members and municipalities, are convinced that tourism will play a major role in the development of the North and must play an ever increasing role in planning for our future.

These several considerations, and more specific concerns, should form an important part of this Royal Commission Inquiry.

PRELIMINARY PRESENTATION BRIEF
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

The North of Superior Travel Association would appreciate an opportunity to present a more detailed brief during the Inquiry. However, an acute shortage of resource people and funding for such a study and report seriously hampers our efforts.

The North of Superior Travel Association would willingly coordinate and direct such studies if funds were available to employ competent people to this task.

We would therefore request the Commission recommend to the appropriate authority, the allocation of funds to this purpose.

Respectfully Submitted on Behalf of:

The North of Superior Travel Association
and its Members,

Keith J. F. Jobbitt
President.

KJFJ/reh

CA20N
Z1
- 77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

THE LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

THE LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

EXHIBIT # 289

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL
by

THE LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

Marshall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO



S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

THE LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

PRESENTATION TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION .
ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

By the Law Union of Ontario

January 19, 1978, in the
Community Hall,
Kenora, Ontario.

Presented by R. Edwards.

The Law Union of Ontario is an organization of progressive lawyers, law students and legal workers which includes members from several towns and cities in Northern Ontario, from Haileybury in the North-East to Kenora in the North-West.

Since its formation in 1970, the Law Union of Ontario has been involved in a wide range of activities, including many relating to Native people and environmental issues. We have made submissions to the Royal Commission on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. We have worked with other organizations to publicize the destructive activities of Reed Paper and their harmful impact on Native people. We have sponsored meetings on Native people and mercury poisoning, which have served the secondary purpose of raising money to assist the people of White Dog and Grassy Narrows in their struggle against Reed.

The Law Union has also been active on occupational and environmental health issues, and has worked with trade unions and other organizations on legal questions pertaining to the release of medical records and the recognition of occupationally-caused disease.

Other areas of concern to the Law Union include the accessibility of Legal Aid, legal services and legal clinics; prison reform and prisoner's rights; immigration law and policy; and civil liberties.

We believe that as lawyers and legal workers we can make a particular contribution to the development of the enquiry process and the environmental assessment process as techniques for the better planning of our future.

SCOPE OF THE ENQUIRY

The Law Union of Ontario supports the right of the Native people of Northern Ontario to self determination. We Believe that this right is central to your Royal Commission.

It is also our concern that your enquiry lead to a better understanding of the North and the development process on the part of all the people of Ontario, and thus to a more rational use of the resources of this province.

Before the Enquiry can begin to assess specific economic and environmental questions in Northern Ontario, it must establish a general framework of analysis that can make sense of these questions.

The hearings should first elicit a complete and full description of the area, with reference to the history of the region-not only to the European-Canadian history, but to

pre-contact Native history. The Enquiry must note patterns of persistence, for Northern Ontario's economy seems to be characterized by a boom and bust cycle, one industry towns, and the export of raw materials, profits, and jobs in the processing and manufacturing of resources. The Commission should also investigate the implications of the mix of renewable and non-renewable resource activities.

The roles of the private sector and the government in the development, and under-development, of Northern Ontario should be examined. Of critical importance to this Enquiry are the plans for this region's future, evident in the proposals, reports, studies and documents of the government planners and the private sector. Mr. Commissioner, do these plans represent a first step toward the development of a stable regional economy or do they perpetuate the historic pattern of development?

The total impact on a region and its peoples of all private and public activities is greater than the sum of its parts. Therefore, it is important to establish an overview of the region before beginning a detailed examination on a sector by sector, project by project basis. The process of development and under-development cannot be understood by looking at isolated projects alone.

This overview, by situating proposed projects in the context of the past as well as the present, should aid in the identification of new and alternative strategies for development which meet the requirements of all inhabitants of Northern Ontario, not merely those of large industries and the service sector.

UNDERLYING ASSUMPTIONS

The Commission must also examine the underlying assumptions that have determined the nature and style of resource development to date. It is futile to gather facts and figures without placing that raw data into its historical context.

One of the few guiding principles of "development" in the North has been to seize any opportunity for profits, jobs, or population growth, no matter how short term. The myth of the North as an "empty", "untouched" wilderness is useful to those who wish to exploit its resources because it minimizes the importance of problems like environmental damage and social disruption.

Development of the North should not be approached as a simple problem in cost-benefit analysis. It is essential that a rigorous analysis of the principles on which past development has been based be undertaken in order that real solutions and

alternatives to the present, destructive mode of development may be found.

The Law Union submits that only by making these initial inquiries will you acquire the basis to examine effectively the three major questions raised by the order-in-council establishing the Royal Commission: the development of improved environmental assessment procedures; the enquiry into the adverse and beneficial effects of the major economic enterprises affecting Northern Ontario; and investigation of alternative undertakings.

ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT METHODS

The Law Union submits that you must begin your search for a meaningful assessment process by examining the method of environmental assessment currently used. The structure of the present Environmental Assessment Act, 1975 and the Environmental Protection Act, the principles on which they operate, and the ends they seek to achieve must be analyzed. Secondly, specific enquiry should be made into the failures that resulted from the method of environmental impact assessment carried out under these statutes, such as the one that occurred at Pickle Lake.

A meaningful process of environmental assessment and decision making must, as a minimum, include the following elements:

1. Effective public participation. Funding must be made available to permit meaningful involvement by the individuals and communities affected by any proposal, and there must be real access to the decision making process through both formal and community hearings.
2. Recognition of the fundamental rights of the native peoples whose lands and lifestyle may be affected by any proposal. Provision must be made for them not only in the inquiry process, but in the decision making process as well.
3. Recognition of human values as paramount over economic or technological imperatives by placing the burden of proof on the proponents of an enterprise to establish to the satisfaction of the community concerned first that their proposal will benefit the community and only then to establish that it will not damage the environment.
4. Study of the total impact that any proposal will have on a community, its environs, and, if warranted, the economy as a whole, before specific inquiry is made into particular details or problems.

MAJOR ECONOMIC ENTERPRISES

Economic activity in northern Ontario has been dominated by large scale resource extraction and exploitation. It has been characterized by frontier-style boom and bust cycles, primitive methods of environmental protection and renewal, and absentee ownership and control. Profits and benefits have flowed south with little or no return to the north.

In order to determine what adverse effects have flowed from this pattern, and to analyze the nature of any benefits, the pattern of development must be examined both as a whole, and by individual enterprise or corporation. The Law Union believes that examination of the following topics will provide a basis for such an analysis:

1. The nature and extent of the enterprise. Inquiry must be made into the financial and corporate structure of the industry to determine its ownership, its method and record of profit distribution, and its management policy and composition. You must also examine the size of each industry and its relative importance in the economy of the North.
2. The industry policy and record on environmental damage. What new or alternative technologies of protection and renewal are being developed, implemented or proposed?
3. The role of government assistance and regulation.

ALTERNATIVE MODES OF DEVELOPMENT

The Law Union supports the Declaration of Nishnawbe-Aski. The development of enterprises must be under native control. These will be consistent with traditional lifestyles, environmentally safe, and make native communities economically self sufficient.

Alternatives exist, and more will be found. Their nature and scope are the concern of the Native people of Northern Ontario, and it would be presumptuous of us to attempt to describe or define them. It is very much our concern, however, that the present destruction of the natural resources, on which Native activities depend, be halted; that the flow of profits, resources, and benefits south be reversed; and that generous compensation be made for the damage already done and for the resources that will in future be shared with the rest of Ontario.

PROCEDURE AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

It is the Commission's responsibility to hear all evidence that is relevant and material to its mandate. Such evidence would certainly include technical and economic data on development in Northern Ontario. It would be impossible to formulate any ideas about resource usage, economic and industrial development, environmental assessment procedures, etc. without such evidence.

But if the Commission were to limit itself to only technical and economic evidence it would be falling far short of its duties. It has been specifically instructed to inquire into social and cultural conditions and it must develop procedures to do this. The people of Ontario, and particularly the Native people of Northern Ontario who are so affected by development, are the best qualified to give evidence on social and cultural concerns.

It is the Native People who live on the land and know the most about it. Many of them earn their living directly from the land. At the present time, they comprise the majority of the population north of 50°. Surely their intimate ties to the land makes them even more qualified than the "experts" from the private sector and the professional government planners that the Commission will no doubt hear.

Designing procedures to encourage this form of participation will not be an easy task. An obvious first step must be to build the fullest possible consultation with the native people on their ideas of how to set up the hearings. We do not feel that it is our place to suggest the manner in which public and community hearings should be held.

However, certain general comments can be made. To be fully accessible, the hearings must be taken to the communities where people feel most comfortable. A second point is that these hearings should be comprehensive and democratic; all communities which have something to offer should be given a full opportunity to be heard. The Commission must also provide adequate support for the communities, both in terms of funding and any other support which is asked. Proper translation facilities should be supplied. The Commission should fund WA-WA-Tay to provide print and broadcast coverage of the hearings.

PROCEDURE AT THE FORMAL HEARINGS

The Law Union strongly urges you to recognize the fact that in being asked to investigate and report on "the feasibility and desirability of alternative undertakings north or generally north of the 50th latitude for the benefit of the environment as defined in Schedule A", you are, in effect, being asked to choose between two conflicting and irreconcilable sets of interests. On the one hand, you will hear from people whose primary interest in northern Ontario is to extract various

resources, many of them non-renewable, for profit. On the other hand, you will hear from people whose primary interest is to protect it from projects which would destroy the viability of the renewable resource economies of native people and hence native culture north of 50°.

It would be folly of the gravest sort for you to think that by some feat of balancing you will be able to harmonize these conflicting sets of interests. To think this would be to ignore the abundant evidence in the history of Canada that large project development, though it may proceed through a variety of boom and bust phases, never fails to permanently and, in the case of native people, adversely, affect the pre-existing "social, economic and cultural conditions that influence the life of man or community."

It is with these considerations in mind that the Law Union now submits that your formal hearings be fashioned after the adversarial model used in court. Only this method of proceeding will permit the participants to define their conflicting interests. Moreover, only this method of proceeding will permit the participants to realize their rights under section 5 of the Public Inquiries Act to give evidence and to call, examine and cross-examine witnesses on evidence relevant to their separate interests.

Pre-trial production of documents is now a well-established practice in the civil courts of Ontario, though it is allowed only against "parties adverse in interest." In the present context, pre-hearing production should be maximized so that all relevant documents in possession of both participants and non-participants are made available to participants. Anything short of this would be inadequate and would truncate the effectiveness of the Enquiry.

Moreover, as with affidavits on production, participants and non-participants should be required to provide the Commission with a complete list of all documents in their possession relating to matters under consideration by the Commission and other participants should be able to demand production therefrom. In general documents for which privilege is claimed should nevertheless be listed and argument should be heard on the question of privilege, as is the practice under the Rules of Practice: Rule 348. The Commission's power to summon witnesses and documents under section 7 of the Public Inquiries Act can be used to give force to these suggested rules on pre-hearing production, particularly where non-participants are concerned.

SOUTHERN HEARINGS

The majority of the people of Ontario live in the southernmost part of the province, and it is Southerners who have traditionally been responsible for most major political and economic decisions concerning the North.

In spite of the importance of resource exploitation to the Ontario economy, Southerners have remained largely ignorant of the true nature of the North. The North tends to be seen as a vast virgin land which, depending on one's point of view is either ripe for exploitation, or a wilderness in need of protection from rapacious development. Both attitudes seem to ignore the fact that the majority of the Northern population consists of Native People, who have an established economy and culture, and who are demanding their right to self-determination. It is essential that the people of Southern Ontario be better educated about the rights and aspirations of the Native Peoples.

Northern Ontario is part of the heritage of people in Southern Ontario too. The social, economic and cultural well-being of everyone in Ontario is integrally related to Northern development. The Law Union submits that all people of Ontario will benefit from rational northern development which promotes native self-sufficiency and control.

For these reasons southerners should be given the right to voice their concerns about past development and possible alternatives. This should be done in southern hearings after the northern participants have given their evidence. Information would be available in the south via the media and interim reports and publications. Southerners could then express their views on the competing values and interests in Northern Ontario.

BIAS OF DOUGLAS CRANE, Q.C.

In view of the importance of establishing the trust and confidence of all who are concerned about this Royal Commission, it is important to consider the position of Douglas Crane, one of the Commission counsel. He represents Ontario Hydro before the Royal Commission on Aluminum Wiring.

The Law Union of Ontario submits that this obvious conflict of interest in relation to his functions as Commission counsel, and that he must be disqualified in order to maintain the integrity of the Commission. As counsel he would be expected to examine various Hydro projects as they have affected the North as well as proposed development plans. How can he be expected to put pressure on his clients for full disclosure, or cross-examined their witnesses.

It is not sufficient to say that he is merely counsel to the commission and not a decision maker himself. The role of counsel is central to the functioning of the inquiry. The manner in which they bring forth the evidence will have a great effect on the recommendations that the Commission ultimately reaches.

Although your inquiry will consider a broad range of policy consideration we consider your function to be judicial in certain respects. This is not to suggest that you are bound by the rules and restrictions of a Court. Rather, we submit that the Commission exercises judicial functions to the

extent that it should give a full opportunity for all who are affected by its decisions to be heard and that it should exercise its functions in good faith and without favouritism to anyone.

As a Commissioner appointed under the Public Inquiries Act, 1971, you are subject to the provisions of that Act. You have the power to establish the conduct of the proceedings to be followed. Because the Commission is generally concerned with matters of public interest, its hearings must be open to the public (s.4). If any person or group can demonstrate that they have a substantial and direct interest in the subject matter of the inquiry the Commission is obliged to allow them the opportunity to be heard (s.5). The Act gives you the power to administer oaths (s.13) and the power to compel the giving of evidence and the production of documents (s.7). We believe that these statutory powers and obligations impose a duty to act judicially.

It follows from this that if any member of the Commission is subject to a bias, in favour of or against any party, or is in such a position that a bias must be assumed, he ought not to take part in the decision making process. This rule is applicable to all judicial tribunals and all authorities, whether judicial or not, who act as judges of the rights of others. In a celebrated phrase, "Justice should not only be done but should manifestly and undoubtedly be seen to be done."

The reason for the rule is obvious. The cornerstone of the Commission is its neutrality. If even the appearance of neutrality is lost, then the usefulness of the Commission is at an end and its entire structure collapses. This dictates a standard requiring absolute freedom from any appearance of bias.

The appearance of impartiality is particularly important for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. The history of development in the North is marked by an absence of any real participation or consultation by the people affected. If this commission is now to gain the trust of the northern community it must be absolutely free of even a suggestion of bias. Without this trust the commission would be a hollow exercise.

MORATORIUM OF DEVELOPMENT

The Law Union submits that at the outset of the Enquiry you must demand from the government a moratorium on all Northern development while the Enquiry is proceeding. If development is allowed to proceed then it is quite possible that irreparable damage will be done before whatever recommendations you ultimately make can be implemented.

If this is allowed to happen, the Enquiry will be seen as an

empty and futile exercise. How can people be confident that their submissions will mean anything to you, if the development that you are supposed to be evaluating continues at full speed?

A moratorium would go a long way towards convincing Native people and other participants that through your Commission they will have an effective voice in determining their own future.

CA20N

Z1

-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

MANTARIO WILDERNESS COMMITTEE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

MANTARIO WILDERNESS COMMITTEE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

EXHIBIT # 290

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL

by

MANTARIO WILDERNESS COMMITTEE

Smarsall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO



S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

MANITARIO WILDERNESS COMMITTEE

N O T E:

ATTACHED TO THIS EXHIBIT WERE
COPIES OF NEWSPAPER CLIPPINGS
AND OTHER SUPPORTIVE MATERIAL
WHICH COULD NOT BE REPRINTED
BUT MAY BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION'S HEAD OFFICES,
SUITE 801, 55 BLOOR STREET
WEST, TORONTO, ONTARIO.

PRESERVING THE SCOT RIVER

A brief presented to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment by the Mantario Wilderness Committee at Kenora Ontario, Thursday, January 19, 1978

I. Introduction

This is an appeal from the Mantario Wilderness Committee for protective regulations to preserve the Scot River in its present relatively unspoiled state.

II. Background.

1) Scot River is a small tributary of the Winnipeg River Emptying out of North Scot Lake just north of the 50th parrallel at Scot Falls, the stream follows a north-easterly course and joins the Winnipeg River approximately six miles east of the provincial boundary.

The scenery along the Scot is pleasant and interesting. Starting with the spectacular 30 ft. drop of Scot Falls, there are many diverse features, including a few rapids and short portages.

These characteristics make it ideally suited to travel by canoeists of average experience.

2) Adjoining Watersheds The Scot is a continuation of a water course from Ingolf, Ontario. It also is joined at Scot Falls by the Mantario River, a largely navigable creek draining Mantario Lake of the provincial boundary.

3) Mantario Lake is a six mile long lake stradalling the barely perceptible provincial boundary, immediately west of the Scot River.

4) Mantario Wilderness Centre is an exclusively, paddle-in, hike-in, ski-in lodge located on an island in Mantario Lake. Operated by volunteers from the Manitoba Naturalists Society, its purpose is to encourage minimum - impact outdoor appreciation in this area of Manitoba's Whiteshell Park. Up to a thousand persons a year are introduced to this quality recreational experience through this program.

5) Travel to Mantario Wilderness Centre is strictly by non-motorized means i.e.; canoe, ski etc. from the nearest road or rail point. Several hiking and canoe routes are used including the Scot and Mantario Rivers.

III Future Concerns for Scot River Area

An encroaching network of secondary roadways to the east, highlights the need for a protective buffer zone. We believe an all-weather road to Scot River would have the following adverse effects:

- (1) road itself a permanent scar on the landscape
- (2) increased powerboat and snowmobile activity in surrounding areas, including Mantario Lake.
- (3) Increased threat of fire, littering; and game abuses.
- (4) Greater likelihood of unsightly logging operations.

IV. Why Scot River Deserves Protection.

As the late Charlie Erickson of Atikokan used to say: "There'll never be more wilderness, only less". Certainly from a recreational viewpoint, there is no need to run a road into the area.

Further, we believe there are longer economic as well as ecological advantages of a controlled wilderness area over a proliferation of development:

- (1) green area always a greater tourist attraction.
- (2) evidence of escalating demand in the U.S.A. for undisturbed type of wilderness experience - e.g. increased number of canoeists, increasing urban population, more enlightened outdoor ethics.
- (3) no-trace usage provides better recreational "mileage" for any given area. Land abuse determined more by quality of usage rather than actual quantity of users.
- (4) canoe wilderness outfitting lucrative industry in U.S. centres such as Ely, Minn. Fewer fixed expenses and more labour intensive than many other types of recreational industry.
- (5) as with Quetico Park, adjacent park across boundary could provide double the green area by pooling a land contribution from each province.

VI. Recommendations in sequence of desirability from a conserver viewpoint are:

- (1) Establishment of a provincial park south to the C.N.R. main-line and encompassing the described area. (see map). This would be the ideal arrangement.
- (2) Failing (1), a moratorium on road, resort and cutting development in same area pending further study.
- (3) Establishment of a no road, no cutting buffer area 1,000 yards east of Scot River.

- (4) If logging unavoidable, then access be allowed only by winter rather than all-weather roadways. Cutting to be on a selective and closely managed basis. This should be the minimum prerequisite for any exploitation of the area.

Respectfully submitted,

T.P. Walker

Chairman, Mantario Wilderness
Committee.

CA20N
21
-77N22

Government
Publications

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT
BY

KENORA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KENORA CHAMBER of COMMERCE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION OF THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

KENORA CHAMBER of COMMERCE



Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment

This exhibit is produced by

Kenora Chamber of Commerce

The Kenora and District Chamber of Commerce is

this 19 day of Jan 1972

pleased to have this opportunity to present its views to you, Sir,
concerning the important matters you are inquiring into re the develop-
ment of a sound social and industrial strategy for this region.

Our Chamber of Commerce is composed of all the principal businesses
in this community. Its membership is open to anyone and we feel it
is our responsibility to encourage sound well-planned development
for this entire district.

For this reason we wish to take advantage of this
opportunity to present to you some general observations on the nature
of the inquiry you are presently undertaking on behalf of the government
and the people of this province including the many thousands of us who have
lived in Northwestern Ontario for generations and who intend to remain
living here. We also intend to continue to press for the further
development of this region so that our children and our grandchildren
will be able to make for themselves a livelihood and enjoy a quality of
life which we believe to be unique to this region.

We would like to indicate at this time that it is our opinion
that the scope of this Commission is so great that we question whether or
not adequate review can be made of the issues concerning Northern Ontario.
The Order-in-Counsel gives you jurisdiction to consider forestry, mining,
tourism and recreation, energy, transportation, communication, and social
issues. It is our opinion that a commission would have difficulty dealing
with each of these topics individually let alone all at once. We would
therefore, recommend to you, Sir, that if you are to continue, you

restrict the topics with which you will deal. We see all topics to be considered by the Commission as being important and therefore, it may be that other commissions should be established to deal with particular topics.

As to the topics you should limit yourself to, we will leave that up to you, Sir. You have been given an unique opportunity to travel throughout much of Northern Ontario and have been exposed to the emotions and feelings of many of us. We feel that you could make an adequate selection of the areas you feel you could do the most justice to.

In preparing our remarks for today, members of this Chamber of Commerce have been most conscious of the feelings of most of the citizens of Kenora. It would have been pretty easy for us and maybe even natural to have taken an extreme position as some of the other presentors throughout the North have done. We have all seen the problems that face us on our streets every day, the massive expansion of social programs, and what appears to us at times as waste or inefficiency in Indian Affairs. We have heard the residents of the community branded as racists, in their attitudes towards the welfare of our native people, rapers of virgin forests in our attitude toward the forest industry, squanderers of our natural resources both with respect to the forest industry and the mining industry. However, Mr. Commissioner, we feel that a more moderate and forward looking brief would better suit the temper of the times.

For, Sir, following the "bally-ho and hoopla" of these hearings, you and your staff will resume your lives in Toronto and we Northerners will once again be faced with living together. This is as

it must be. The only solution to the many divisions amongst we Northerners has to come from ourselves. We accept this and we are working towards this end. We must point out to you at this time that our Chamber is involved with two active committees together with native people and the local union movement on the local level. One of these committees, Sir, is working on ways to expand employment opportunities for native people here in Kenora. The other group is trying to work with those who make up our "street people" to see if there is some solution to their problems. Both these groups, by mutual agreement, are attempting solutions without formal government support. We believe both these groups hold much hope for the future.

However, there are influences that tend to divide us over which we have no control, so we address our remarks today to three areas we believe you must examine in looking for solutions to the many controversies that surround us.

These are----(1) Politicalization of Northern Issues; (2) The Policies and Practices of governments; (3) The Southern News Media.

Concerning the politicalization of Northern Issues, it is instructive for example that your Royal Commission was not established as a result of a public debate concerning the development of the South Bay Mine at Confederation Lake, or the development of the Griffith Mine near Ear Falls, nor the development of a new Pulp & Paper mill by the Great Lakes Pulp & Paper Company in Thunder Bay, (incidentally this created the largest tract of timber resource reserve for one company

in all of Ontario now or in the future) or the development of an expanded mill at Terrace Bay, nor the construction of a plywood mill at Atikokan.

All of these developments are resource industries, all of them raise in their own way questions of environmental protection, quality of life, native rights and the economic health of this Province and this Country.

None raised a ripple of concern among the members of the general public of Ontario. However, one proposal, not even a development plan, but a proposal to undertake a feasibility study of the possibility of establishing a forest complex to draw upon the resources of the area lying north of the 51st parallel, a vast territory with a population of 1350 persons, occasions the need for a Royal Commission.

Your Commission was no sooner established, as a result of political pressure, then new pressures were applied to extend the area of your inquiry south to the 50th parallel, and we now understand, pressures exist to extend the region further south still to the community of Parry Sound----a proposal we trust will be dismissed as frivolous and without merit.

However, it does in our view, place the context of your inquiry in its true light---that, like it or not, this inquiry is as much a political inquiry as a dispassionate and objective inquiry under the supervision of a distinguished Jurist as yourself.

This places a very heavy responsibility on you as Commissioner to consider carefully the arguments which are being placed before you in their political context and judge them on these grounds as well the grounds of their intrinsic merits.

This Chamber recognizes the importance of your mandate. We support the objectives the Government of Ontario has defined for you and the terms of reference you have been given. We support as well the integrity of the government in defending this region against the attacks of others who made it clear both before and during the last election campaign that they were prepared to dismiss out of hand the possibility of permitting a forest development to take place north of the 51st parallel without even doing Northerners the courtesy of permitting a study to take place. It has almost been forgotten by the general public that these proposals resulted from a very proper initiative by the government of this province to require all companies holding timber licences in Northern Ontario to present long range development plans for the more complete utilization of their allotted areas and in the absence of a satisfactory plan being presented to the government prepared to see certain tracts removed from their limits and given to other companies prepared to invest in viable economic development schemes

This request followed the governments acceptance of the design for development report which made a number of projections for economic and social development in Northwestern Ontario. This Chamber supported the development of this plan at the time it was drafted and we still do support it. It is worth noting that the area currently under review by this Royal Commission was designated as a possible growth area for forestry and mining.

Why then was this Royal Commission not established at that time? Was it because some people did not read the report?

Was it because they had no knowledge or concern for the needs of the native people who live in the area? Or, was it because at the time, it was not seen as being a potentially useful political weapon. This Chamber believes there is ample evidence that it was for this latter reason that there was no objection made.

This Chamber of Commerce has taken a strong interest in the public debate which has taken place over the past seven years on the question of mercury contamination of the English-Wabigoon river system. You, Sir, have heard much of this issue in the last three days. We are not sure what this Commission, which is to look into future development, can do about a problem that stems from a development in the 19~~80~~70's. None of us want to ever create another pollution problem such as the English-Wabigoon or Lake Erie or the myriad of other pollution problems that exist throughout the western world. We recognize the contamination and danger to health from excessive eating of fish from the system. We applaud the action of the Provincial Government in supplying uncontaminated fish to the reserves of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog for their own consumption. We believe that a complete epidemiological study should be carried out. We were the originators of the idea to employ the Indian people of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog to fish out the contaminated system so that it may re-stock itself. Surely, the most pressing need of these two reserves is the re-establishment of an economic base. We still hope the day may come that this problem may be treated as the health problem that it is rather than as a political football.

This very Commission could not escape being politicalized. It is our understanding that for this preliminary period of hearings the Commission had available a considerable amount of money to be granted to groups for research in preparation of their submissions.

As so often happens in the North rumors abound as to who got how much and for what purpose. It is a common problem and often division is created amongst us by a lack of knowing what has gone on in government.

With this in mind we would ask you now Mr. Commissioner for a rough breakdown as to how these funds were allocated and if you as Commissioner feel that they have been allocated fairly and in reasonable amounts.

We would point out that the Kenora and District Chamber of Commerce has not applied for a grant. We are of the opinion that there should be no money for research grants. The necessary research should be done by the Commission itself and the results made available to all of us. If grant monies are going to be made available then surely they must be made available equally amongst all the various interest groups of the north. Small grants to aid "in writing" briefs for those who may have difficulty articulating their feelings are certainly acceptable, but providing research money so that each special interest group have consultants running around at \$250.00 a day drafting separate research really doesn't make sense to us.

Possibly you can understand Mr. Commissioner why we sometimes begin to develop almost a "siege mentality" when the only member of your staff from the North Mr. Douglas Crane is attached and accused of having a conflict of interest because he also has a client Ontario Hydro. We are well aware that Ontario Hydro has a major interest in the future

of the North, however, being Northerners and coming from smaller communities we are more used to seeing those of you in the legal profession wear two and three different hats at the same time. Many of our defence attorneys in Northern Ontario are also part-time Crown Attorneys for the Federal or Provincial governments. We often have lawyers representing business interests as their clients and also labour unions on the other hand. We are too small to have the type of specialization in law that goes on in southern Ontario.

We have noted that the accusations against Mr. Crane at no time reported that for more than a dozen years he has represented the interest of countless Indian persons whose cases are referred to him from lawyers practicing in this area and which required Pleadings before Courts in Toronto. We feel that this is just another case of unjustified attack against an honourable man who comes from the north and maintains a home in the north and works actively on behalf of all of us. You must forgive us if we sometimes wonder if this type of attack would be carried out against any Northerner you asked to serve on your Commission.

We even understand, Mr. Commissioner, that you wear another hat as some special lands Commissioner on native lands claims. We accept this and do not question your integrity or the integrity of Mr. Crane. We trust that you have considered the possibility of conflict of interest in your own case and trust in your integrity that if there was any question of it you wouldn't be sitting here. We do feel that if you have any correspondence with the Federal Department of Indian Affairs concerning this question, you should make it public.

Having suffered this attack on the only member of your staff with intimate experience of we Northerners, we were shocked to read Johnathon Manthorpe's column in the Toronto Star of December 1st. We learned there of one of your staff members, a Mr. Ralph Hedlin, who admitted that he was not unbiased in some of these issues that face us. Mr. Hedlin has been a close personal friend of Barney Lamm for many years. Mr. Hedlin further admitted that he publically and openly had taken a strong partisan position in aid of Mr. Lamm to press the case against us, the public, and that he further said that he took this case to his friends and associates in the Ontario Government. I quote from Mr. Manthorpe's article in which he is quoting Mr. Hedlin " ' I have written to Ministers and Deputy Ministers, to people I felt had influence through the (Conservative) party--which is also my Party. I have made no secret that I felt the policy of this government was remarkably otherwise.' "

Mr. Commissioner, we believe that you fully subscribe to the principle that justice in each and every case must not only be done, it must equally be seen to be done. We believe that the same rules of objectivity and dispassionate interest required of any jury to sit and hear any case in any Court in Canada must apply to the members of the staff of this or any other Royal Commission. You have heard much through your hearings Mr. Commissioner particularly in the last couple of days on the mercury issue. You must realize it is one of the most divisive issues we have in this area.

You will understand Mr. Commissioner why it is impossible for most in this Community to accept on faith that your report will be fair and unbiased as long as there are members of your staff who have

any possibility of influencing that final report who are not objective in considering our various submissions.

But these are not the only issues that drive us apart. The very policies of the two levels of government are often divisive.

We have referred before to the problem we have in the North because we don't always know exactly what the government is doing. This causes many of us to form opinions without knowing the full facts.

One area that troubles many Northerners is the existing Indian reserve system. Indeed, if this Commission is to carry on, we do not see how you could make recommendations without fully understanding both the problems and the opportunities that exist for the reserves. We suggest, Sir, that you are going to have to carry out some type of examination of the reserves. Although, we recognize there could be some problems from the Provincial Royal Commission looking into a Federal area.

Within the scope of this Commission, Sir, you would probably have to limit your examination to the financial arrangements surrounding the reserves. Many of us have talked to various chiefs and band counsellors about some of their frustrations in dealing with Indian Affairs. There appears to be a great deal of "stop-start" type of financing which can't help to make it possible for long range financing for the reserves. We can understand how this must frustrate the chiefs and counsels. Conversely, many outsiders feel that the programs available to the reserves should be examined by someone with a view as to the relative effectiveness and appropriateness. Many feel that various programs should be looked at in the view of the

accountability on behalf of the reserves themselves.

Another area of study of reserve financing, concerns who is responsible or who should be responsible for these programs. We are all aware that the province is expending considerable money on the reserves and this Commission should be looking into whether this is truly the responsibility of the people of the Province of Ontario to carry or, if it is more properly the responsibility of all of Canada as represented by the Federal government. Many of us believe that by having both governments involved there is some duplication of service. We feel, Sir, that your Commission could do a great service to all of us, Indian and White, if you could clarify this matter for us.

There is another area of reservation life, Sir, that we feel merits study, however, it is probably outside the mandate of this Commission. We are therefore, asking you to ask the Government of Canada to undertake an indepth inquiry into the social and psychological dynamics of reservation life throughout the country. The conditions which you see on the streets of Kenora are not unique to this community. They exist in every province, in many communities in these provinces.

You have heard a great deal about land rights, aboriginal rights, and special rights for native people. It is our recommendation that through this Commission, be recommended to the Government of Canada that the entire question of aboriginal and all related rights be taken right out of the partisan political arena and that it be placed before the Supreme Court of Canada to be resolved there by due process of law.

The reason we have not come to grips with the tragic situation encountered by native people across this country is, in our view, because, we have never as a nation taken a judicial examination of the matter and made a proper decision which could be reflected in new and perhaps fairer laws for Indians and for all other Canadians.

What we are hearing much too much of during these hearings is quite simple racism in reverse and in our view can only further destroy the sense of mutual confidence and trust which must exist between members of all ethnic groups in Canada if any serious effort is to be made, strengthening our concept of national unity and harmony in every town, city, village and reservation in Canada.

Perhaps the time has come to ask ourselves, as a nation, some very searching questions about the legal framework established to assist the integration of Indians and the social and psychological factors associated with life on reservations and take positive, concrete steps to improve them. Clearly the present legal and political structure is not working well. We do not believe that it can be improved until the Supreme Court examines the entire network of legal relationships which affect our native people and examine the merits of the claims which are made on behalf of Indians and come to some acceptable and constructive conclusion of this very sorry matter.

Where there is injustice, let it be corrected by the Courts. Where there is unequal opportunity to obtain an education or a commercially viable skill, let us provide the programs and the means whereby our people take advantage of them. Where there are political rights which are not fully enjoyed by native people, let us provide

them and ensure that they are freely and equally available. Where further investments of social capital can be shown to be of assistance to our native people, let us provide it freely and willingly. But let us not, any longer, allow our relationships to be corrupted by divisive government policies or the heartless cruelty of opportunistic politics. We have had enough of that.

Any study, Mr. Commissioner, of our various communities up here, leads you to the need for economic development. This is true whether we are talking about Whitedog, where you were yesterday with their massive unemployment, or Ear Falls, dependent upon one mine. When you go home tonight we would like you to look at all those small industries along the 401 or whatever freeway you take in Toronto and think what one or two of those in each of our communities would mean to us. We submit to you that Toronto wouldn't even miss them.

This makes great rhetoric, but frankly, how do we develop that kind of small industry here in the north which is receptive to local input and which can provide some economic stability for us. Somehow, Mr. Commissioner, if you ^{are} ~~were~~ to come up with firm recommendations, you are going to have to study the development of entrepreneurship. Just how do the small businesses get started. What can the government do to encourage the development of small business in the north.

We do not presume to know where this type of a study would lead, however, we must recognize that all the development we have in the north now basically revolves around our resources. Those resources

basically are trees, rocks, and water.

The trees are our main source of income through our paper mills and saw mills. They are pretty well allocated throughout Northern Ontario. A study, though, may lead to some area for development of small saw mills, possibly of the specialized kind. The other area in which we might find further development here from our forest resources would be encouragement of further processing in the north. We submit to you, Sir, that maybe it is time the Province of Ontario looked at discouraging or stopping the export of raw pulp. Possibly, we are nearing the point where we should insist upon that pulp being converted to paper here in Northern Ontario. Possibly, there is some way that we could further process our lumber either into homes or furniture or whatever here in Northern Ontario. This type of thinking might create a better economic base while working with the resources we have at present.

Our resource of rocks is of course dependent upon the minerals that exist within them. Again, we would suggest that the only additional thing we could do here is develop further processing here in Northern Ontario. However, let me caution you, Sir, we don't want a steel mill here. You can have that pollution in Hamilton, thank you.

The water leads us to tourism. In our view, this industry probably provides us our greatest future potential. Tourism is an industry which provides great opportunity for individuals to develop small businesses which are labor intensive and thus offer great employment

opportunities. The major problem we have with tourism is that at the present it is primarily summer oriented. Somehow, we must find a way to develop this beautiful area in the winter. This would tend to provide us with a base for year round employment.

We have so many divisions in the north, Mr. Commissioner, that I guess even when it comes to our resources we can't get away without being divided. As you have heard, at present there are conflicts between the tourist industry, the pulp and paper industry, the commercial fishermen and the Ministry of Natural Resources. It is our hope that this Commission will be able to give some recommendations as to how our natural resources should be used in the future. It is our opinion that our natural resources can be managed in such a way as to allow tourism to flourish in harmony with logging at the same time retaining our fish and game resources.

One of our developing natural resources, of which this Commission has heard much, is wild rice. Not only the fact that there is an abundance of wild rice in our area, but also the fact that it is renewable on an annual basis makes this industry attractive to our area. The Ministry of Natural Resources have detailed their present policy and the existing situation of the wild rice industry. This Chamber believes that we should protect historical and cultural attachments to wild rice harvesting of the native people and we trust that the government will continue to do this. However, to do this at the expense of not harvesting 95% of the annual crop is, in our opinion, an unwise use of this renewable resource. Surely, Sir, there is a way in which we

can reap this harvest and provide employment to natives.

The third area of divisive factors I would like to touch on before concluding, Mr. Commissioner, refers to the press. We know that the press are very defensive of our criticism of them, however, we could not truly express the feelings of the people of Kenora if we did not raise this topic.

We here in the North and particularly in Kenora have for the last number of years been particularly battered by the news media which come in to our area, become instant experts and write quick stories which will grab headlines. This is not to say that there is no unfair reporting in this area, but overall, it is certainly the feeling of most residents here that the press have failed to do the type of indepth study that we believe our area deserves. There are many examples of this. From the times of the Anishinahbe Park occupation which had national news stories using staged pictures and footage depicted as if they were impromptu scenes, to even more current instances. Our own Chamber last March, was down in Toronto as part of the Northwestern Associated Chambers of Commerce delegation and we made a suggestion to the Ontario Government that they employ the Indians of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows Reserves to fish out the English-Wabigoon system. One of your Toronto columnists of note, who did not attend the meeting, chose to label us the Chamber of Horrors in an entire column he devoted to us. It is interesting to note that when Treaty 3 made the same suggestion (and we still support the idea) this summer at one of their meetings, the suggestion was received with the respect that the idea is

worth. We watch with interest, Mr. Commissioner, the reports of the news media on these hearings as you travel across the north. We are most concerned that they show the balance that they should and give fair coverage to all the viewpoints put forward.

Mr. Commissioner, we have talked today much about what has divided us. This Commission by its provision of this very forum by which we can all express our concerns, has already provided a valuable service to the North. We regret that this Commission has, I guess as everything else has in the North, been politicalized. We do have a concern if this Commission is to carry on that it may act once more as a wedge amongst those of us that live in the North.

We have a further recommendation to make that in your first report to the Government, on the completion of your presently scheduled hearings, that you recommend that this Royal Commission has completed its undertakings and should be disbanded.

As such time as Reed or any other company makes a proposal for a major development north of the 50th parallel, then let that matter be considered under the terms and conditions of the Environmental Assessment Act so that the hysteria which has occasioned the establishment of this Commission will not recur, and where statements can be examined in their proper perspective and a sound judgment rendered under the terms of that Act.

However, should your work result in action by the Government of Canada to deal with and resolve all outstanding matters relating to the aboriginal rights your work will have been of enormous benefit not only to our Indian people but to all Canadians.

We would ask that you request the Government of Ontario to review all of its programs and its legislation as it relates to the economic development of Ontario. By this we mean a complete review of the mining and processing requirements of the government, its policies with respect to the encouragement of secondary manufacturing industries in the North, its transportation policies as they relate to our economic development and its taxation policies, as well as those of the Federal Government, as they affect and retard the development of small business in the North.

By accomplishing these things, Mr. Commissioner, we believe that you will have done a noble service to the Province of Ontario and all our citizens.

CAZON

Z1

- 77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

FRED GREENE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

FRED GREENE

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



EXHIBIT # 292

RETYPE FOR PRINTING

CERTIFIED
TRUE COPY OF ORIGINAL
by

FRED GREENE

B Marshall

ORIGINAL SUBMISSION
CAN BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION OFFICES AT
55 BLOOR STREET WEST,
TORONTO

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE
NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

FRED GREENE

To divert your attention for a little while from your hectic, but tolerant and patient discharge of your demanding responsibilities.

I wish to recollect with you, in remembering about this beautiful Land we live in, by presenting you on behalf of the Native Artists of this Area, this Art Piece.

This Wilderness and lake scene was done in India Ink and fine rapid-o-graph pens.

It depicts and captures I hope the peace, solitude, and serenity this land, our land still possesses.

I hope like our land, our spirits one day will be described as such.

I and my colleague, Terry Greene come from a place known by the English name of Shoal Lake, but our original place of life was called O-Gush Kibwa Coning -- "The place of Sun Flowers."

We have many beautiful native names which were given to our home localities by our people.

There is a Native location with a long and melodious name of "Nicickousiminickoning.

"The place were little otters play". I will let you discover what the non Indians have called it for an English Name.

When you return to your home I hope this scene will remind you of the beautiful land we live in - here in the Land-of-the-Ojibwa, and of the proud Native people who live here.

Thank you.

Its my pleasure
Justice Hartt.

CA20N
Z1
- 77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KAMINISTIKUIA THEATRE LABORATORY

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

KAMINISTIKUIA THEATRE LABORATORY

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



N O T E :

ATTACHED TO THIS EXHIBIT WERE
COPIES OF NEWSPAPER CLIPPINGS
AND OTHER SUPPORTIVE MATERIAL
WHICH COULD NOT BE REPRINTED
BUT MAY BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION'S HEAD OFFICES,
SUITE 801, 55 BLOOR STREET
WEST, TORONTO, ONTARIO.

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

KAMINISTIQUIA THÉATRE LABORATORY

No. 293

KAMINISTIQUIA THEATRE LABORATORY
Submission

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment
This exhibit is produced by

Kaministiquia Theatre
this 19 day of Jan 1978
Alfred

To The
Royal Commission On The Northern Environment
January, 1978

- 1 We Begin From Where We Are.
- 2 Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory - History & Background.
- 3 The Northern Context We Live In -Present & Foreground.
- 4 Functioning In This Ground - Our Present.
- 5 Reccommendations and Requests - The Near Future.
- 6 Appendices: Communities we have performed in, Our Board of Directors, Tour Programmes, Reviews from the region, A list of Kam Lab's performances since 1974.

KAMINISTIQUIA THEATRE LABORATORY
254 PACIFIC AVENUE
THUNDER BAY, N. ONTARIO
P7C 2R7

807.623.1214

We begin from where we are. We address you as an indigenous Northern corporation involved with communication. We address you as individuals working in the richness and harshness of Northern Ontario. We address you as actors, clowns, lovers, friends. We believe sincerely that you are important, now. We address you that you might enlarge our voice.

Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory - History and Background

Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory, (Kam Lab), is a Northern Ontario based, regionally oriented, professional touring theatre company. We are an indigenous institution, recognizing and growing out of a northern milieu. The company lives and works within the region exemplifying its intention to further explore theatre here. Company members first collaborated together on a production during the summer of 1973. The following year we decided to incorporate thereby providing a legal structure for expanding our limited financial resources.

Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory became chartered as a non-profit, non-share corporation with a functioning arm known as Kam Lab. The corporation has a Board of Directors which hires Kam Lab to execute the aims and goals of its charter. The artistic direction of Kam Lab is a collective function of the company members, answerable to the Board. The Laboratory is a registered charity.

The Lab's work has been supported by the Canada Council, the Ontario Arts Council, Corporate and Business contributions, Foundation and private donations as well as performance income.

From the beginning it has been Kam Lab's intention to bring theatre out to people who often don't get the opportunity to experience it live. We do not function with a theatre building of our own, but instead perform wherever space is made available to us. We have performed in places ranging from fields to shopping malls, as well as theatres. In addition we have provided workshops and resources in our residencies and while touring. It has been our practice to move our residence work to different locations in the region, for varying lengths of time.

Our regional tours cover over 4,000 miles and have taken us to over forty different communities. Many of these places are overlooked because of their isolation or small populations. We have performed east to North Bay, West to the Manitoba border and as far north as the roads allow. We are the only professional touring company living and working in this region.

We base our work on a popular approach to theatre without delving into the slick, commercial "current hit" syndrome. We do Canadian plays, commission original scripts, build collective creations. One emphasis has been the Commedia del'arte, a style of theatre that communicates easily to a wide audience range. A goal is to develop a Canadiana commedia. We utilize these related disciplines: mime, music, dance, and circus. The Lab is particularly committed to developing local writers, actors, musicians and providing them opportunities to develop there skills here rather than moving away to metropolitan centres. Our performance income from touring, donations and public fund raising as well as grants revenue have all increased annually. As have expenses. Kam Lab has completed residencies in various communities, annual Northern tours, and all work/play commitments while ending each season in the black.

The company has varied in size over the years. This season the troupe consists of Lenni Albanese, John Books, Cheryl Conklin, Robert Jarvis, Michael Sobota and John Taylor.

The Northern Context We Live In - Present and Foreground

Northwestern Ontario has traditionally felt cut-off from the rest of the province geographically, politically and economically. The region includes 59 % of the land area of Ontario yet has only 3% of the population. This huge area with vast distances between sparsely populated communities, contributes an inversely proportional share to the total wealth of the province through the development and exportation of its resources. Given its size, population and relative isolation geographically from the rest of the province it is an unfortunate but pertinent fact that its cultural/social development has not kept pace with the use of its resource wealth. Even more so, given the over all prosperity of the province as a whole.

In Northern Ontario, at this moment, there still exist vast areas of wilderness, which strengthen the spirit of the land. The land is powerful and though not yet tapped by power lines, conveyor belts and rock drills, we are already intimately connected to that power in myriad ways. Our living is nourished and supported by it, by it just being there. We are audacious to ignore our dependency, to bite the hand which feeds us.

Our civilisation and country have many problems to work out and the north has many problems. And these are very complex. We witness a fine and delicate interplay of economic, political and psychological forces. Though very much simplified, we offer the following perspective: the raw resources are here. To develop those resources, we have what is called "primary industry" which does not provide long term job security or is often seasonal in nature. To counter balance this, the people are fiercely independent which is partially expressed in a strong trade union movement. Unfortunately, a militant unionism and the insecurities of extractive industry on the entrepreneurial/management side, create conflicts of interest which preclude a co-operative approach to common problems. Then there is the problem of inadequate social services to treat the human misery fostered by this situation. Instead of nourishing and encouraging our connection with the land and its power that already exist, we are maneuvered and supported into other dependencies: Agricultural land is developed for other uses and we become more dependent on the south to provide us with food supplies. Local arts and crafts, regionally indigenous performing artists are given marginal or token support and we are left dependent on the south for art which is not particularly relevant to our lives, which does not mirror what we are. Economically, politically and culturally, our lives become more and more impoverished. Obviously there is an imbalance between what is given and what is received. And acting too quickly to redress these problems will in the long run help no one. Not even those who make the fast buck.

And now in the name of power and progress, we are on the verge of developing, exploiting, stripping the land of its power even more. And now in the name of a different sense of power and progress, we pause to deliberate how to proceed. The work you have embarked upon, Mr. Commissioner, is vital to us, now. We eagerly engage in this process. And we do not do so without reservation. This commission has an overwhelming task to perform. You are gathering information, enlarging many voices, casting light on a benignly neglected half of this province. We remain to be convinced that practical actions will result from your commission. We are saddened to see the commissions mandate already seriously compromised by the Marmion Lake and the Onakawana coal developments. These projects will most definitely have impact and effect lives North of 50° and you have allowed bureaucratize to shield your directly examining them. It is interesting to note both of these projects involve Ontario Hydro, a crown corporation.

Functioning In This Ground - Our Present

We live and work and move around in the North. We perform both above and below 50°. We are one part of how communication happens in the North. Our medium is theatre and one of our specific services is providing a perspective of local life, is letting us know a little bit more about each other, via theatre. Specifically, we are also a business, involved in indigenous culture, employing local artists. It becomes increasingly difficult to do this given current economic conditions and the kind of cultural opportunities that are traditionally supported by resource extraction industries, namely sports activities and facilities. Roads and highways in the North are adequate at best, near untravelable at worst. Gasoline costs and maintenance of vehicles, as well as the initial cost of vehicles and some licenses all are higher than in the South. Yet we live and tour here. We do this partly to show others, particularly young people, that it can be done. That their can be other options for employment than the predominately resource extraction job market. That if you want to develop as a musician, a painter, a writer, an actor, a dancer, it isn't necessary to leave for the nebulous glamour of the South. But that also to develop here, you must do it primarily through your own efforts and perseverance. We point bitterly to the current provincial government's undercutting of the arts in education: the closing of the theatre arts program at Canadore College in North Bay, the abandonment of the Elliot Lake Centre d' Elliot Lake and it's renowned Summer School of the Arts in favor of a takeover by Sault College with more technically oriented and "job intensive" courses, and the recently announced Commissioner's report recommending the closure and sale of all arts facilities of Algoma University College in Sault Ste. Marie, one of the last available arts-oriented educational institutions within the Northern half of this province. These blows to Northern arts institutions have all occurred within the past three years. Consider the options for parents who might live north of 50° who might have a son or daughter who wanted to be a dancer. Present incentives encourage them to urge their children into mines, bush camps or the civil service. One such set of parents talked with us on one of our tours. They had offered to billet one of our company and after a lengthy evening discussion we were saddened and angry at

the choices available to them. They consequently ended up sending their daughter more than a thousand miles away from home to train in a Toronto school. Can this country, this province do better? This is what exists, now.

And the current provincial government is considering seriously an offer to turn Minaki Lodge, north of Kenora, (into which they have invested to date \$10 million, and by their own estimate might take an additional \$8 million to "open") into a Health Spa for clients who would be expected to pay upwards of \$200/day to use the facilities.

"Acting too quickly to redress our problems will in the long run help no one. Not even those who make the fast buck." The timing of your commission and its mandate are surely appropriate now. And you are surely needed.

Recommendations and Requests - The Near Future

-) That the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment hold hearings in Thunder Bay, a centre of prime importance in the communications field (let alone touring theatre companies) to the area north of 50°.
-) That the Commission do more toward convincing us and other Northerners that practical applications will result from your report. We want follow-through.
-) That the Commission address itself to the problem of economic imbalance between the North and South of this province. We suggest a formula, a specific ratio of return based on the value of resource exploitation. On a dollar for dollar basis, say a 5% return of gross corporate taxation, specifically aimed at cultural and social service support.
-) That the Commission look more closely at communications media and the performing arts in the North, with the view toward greater financial support. We want more funding to do what we do better, to tour more efficiently, to tour further North, to provide a summer school/training program, to secure a building which may evolve as a poor arts centre shared with other regional arts professions.
-) That the Commission respectfully consider an appearance before it by Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory via our own media: a performance. We would like to show the Commission what we do, at a time and place and date suitable to the Commission's own schedule, however preferably within the coming year.

We close our submission with the final passage from our current production, "The Old Same Story" :

It is not easy to live in this marginal land.
We are on the edge where the returns are not generous.
The thin inches of soil grudgingly scratched from the rock,
long ago, now rest on that rock precariously
like an early snow which may vanish with a cold rain.
The climate demands honesty and co-operation
or one is left with sorrow and frustration
and the martyrdom of a hard, joyless life.
And yet this is where we choose to live.
Let us be kind to one another.

APPENDICES

Northern Communities Kam Theatre Lab has performed in:

Atikokan	Longlac
Beardmore	Manitouwadge
Blind River	Marathon
Chapleau	New Liskeard
Cobalt	Nipigon
Cochrane	North Bay
Dorion	Osnaburgh House
Dryden	Rainy River
Elliot Lake	Red Lake
Emo	Sault Ste. Marie
Ear Falls	Schreiber
Englehart	Sioux Lookout
Espanola	Sioux Narrows
Fort Frances	Smooth Rock Falls
Geraldton	South Gilles
Hornepayne	Terrace Bay
Iroquois Falls	Thessalon
Kapuskasing	Thunder Bay
Kaministiquia	Timmins
Keewatin	South Porcupine
Kirkland Lake	Vermillion Bay

Kaministiquia Theatre Laboratory, Incorporated
Board of Directors 1977/78

Peter Powlowski	R R 1	Past Chairman
Elizabeth Powlowski	Strawberry Hill Werkshop	Dir. at Large
	Kaministiquia, Ontario	
	POT 1X0	
Lee Baig	R R 4	Chairman
Diane Baig	Coppin Road	Dir. at Large
	Thunder Bay, Ontario	
	P7C 4Z2	
Dianna Semeniuk	174 East Brock Street	Secretary
	Thunder Bay, Ontario	
John Books	R R 2	Dir. at Large
	Kaministiquia, Ontario	
	POT 1X0	

Kam Lab - Performances

1974

- "Nothing For Nothing" an original Commedia
- "Nothing For Something" a Review
- "Nothing New" a Review
- "Sack" a Mime piece
- "Nothing Revealed" an original Commedia
- "Heads Bear Nothing" an original Commedia
- "Circus/Wintre Games" a collection of original sports pieces

1975/76

- "Nothing Revealed" touring version; an original Commedia
- "River" an original multi-media outdoor piece
- "Esker Mike & His Wife, Agiluk" by Herschal Hardin
- "Nothing Like A Rock/Rien Comme Une Roche" an original Commedia
from a scenario by John Books
- "Dancing With The Daughters of Radon" a play about Elliot Lake,
Ontario, by William Roberts
- "Nothing's Funny" an original Commedia
- "Madness of the Mayor" a series of improvisational evenings
- "All or Nothing" an original Commedia from a scenario by
Pierre Beaupre

1977/78

- "Parade" an original sound/movement piece
- "I Wonder What They're Gonna Do?" an original park piece
- "The Cheapest Show on Earth" an original children's piece
- "The Old Same Story" a play about living in Kaministiquia, Ontario
by John Books
- "Nothing For Anyone" a Review

CA20N

Z1

-77N22

SUBMISSION TO
THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

BARNEY LAMM

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

ON

JANUARY 19, 1978



Ontario

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT

THE HON. MR. JUSTICE
E. P. HARTT
COMMISSIONER

SUBMISSION TO

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

BY

BARNEY LAMM

PRESENTED AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

on

January 19, 1978

ROYAL COMMISSION
ON THE NORTHERN
ENVIRONMENT
416/965-9286

MANULIFE CENTRE
55 BLOOR STREET WEST
ROOM 801
TORONTO, ONTARIO
M4W 1A5



N O T E :

ATTACHED TO THIS EXHIBIT WERE
COPIES OF NEWSPAPER CLIPPINGS
AND OTHER SUPPORTIVE MATERIAL
WHICH COULD NOT BE REPRINTED
BUT MAY BE VIEWED AT THE
COMMISSION'S HEAD OFFICES,
SUITE 801, 55 BLOOR STREET
WEST, TORONTO, ONTARIO.

S U B M I S S I O N

presented to

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

from

BARNEY LAMM

No. 294

Royal Commission on the
Northern Environment
This exhibit is produced by

Barney Lamm
this 19 day of Jan 1978
Barney Lamm

PRELIMINARY BRIEF

FOR

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

HONOURABLE JUSTICE PATRICK HARTT

AT

KENORA, ONTARIO

JANUARY 19, 1978

BY

BARNEY LAMM

January 19, 1978

Honourable Justice Hartt and Commission:

I am pleased to have the opportunity to speak to you today.

As you may have observed, I have attended many of the hearings that you have held in the North up to this time.

That your task is difficult is very evident. But, with respect, I suggest it cannot be avoided nor abandoned. On several occasions you have questioned the process and wondered out loud whether this Commission can, in fact, address the problems of the area in which we live and work. I hope the conclusion you reach will be to continue the hearings.

It is evident to me, listening to those who have appeared before you and, much more, talking to my white friends and my Indian friends, that you have given them a glimpse of hope -- that your Commission has wakened expectations and that you cannot now abandon the scene. Again, with respect, there is no doubt that you must proceed and to the best of your ability you must come to comprehend and have a sympathy for the problems of the people in the North and you must come forward with positive recommendations that will address the very real problems that you will identify.

You have raised some questions about whether or not you can really influence the policies that apply to this area. On that matter I have no doubt because in the past there has been uncertainty and disregard at Queen's Park about the needs and problems in this part of the province. There is so much expectation with respect to this Commission that I have no doubt that your reasonable recommendations will quickly become an area for action by the Government.

The simple fact is that the Government of Ontario at Queen's Park in Toronto does not really understand the values of the North. And that is serious. If decision-making in a democracy is a political process, and it is obvious that it is, the decisions can be very damaging if the values of the people governed are not really understood.

Sitting through these hearings, again and again, I have heard witnesses tell you that the values of the South are not the values of the North, that the people in Southern Ontario do not understand the value systems of the Northerners - - especially the Indian people - - and that decisions taken in Queen's Park that deal with the North are too often based on a lack of real understanding, uninformed advice and faulty assumptions.

That message is very important. You should not ignore it. You are being told, sometimes directly and sometimes indirectly, that the people in Northwestern Ontario, white and Indian, must have much more ability to influence or make the decisions that determine the pattern of their lives.

And I might also point out that the south is different things to different people. To the people of Kenora, Dryden, and Thunder Bay, South is Toronto and the Government there. But for the people north of the 50th parallel, and particularly the people of Indian ancestry, there is a different south. It is the people of Kenora, Dryden and Thunder Bay whom they perceive as the south.

A lot of the decisions that help or hurt the Indian people are directly or indirectly made in the white communities of Northwestern Ontario to the south of the 50th parallel.

I think it is most important that you make that distinction.

I don't know how you are going to resolve the problem of decision-making. Treaty # 9 have said they want local control in the settlements. Achieving that purpose involves the Governments of Canada and Ontario and presumably is beyond what you can decide. If you can influence it favourably I urge you to do it. I've lived and worked with the people of Treaty #3 and Treaty #9 for over 30 years. Over that period I have watched their situation get worse and worse. If I were a leader of either of those Treaties I would say, like Andy Rickard does, that you can't patch up the existing system. You have to make very fundamental, structural changes in the way in which decisions are made that affect this part of Ontario. And I think I agree that the power to make the decisions that determine the future of the Indian people must be granted to the Indian people.

The policies of the past have truly destroyed the culture and the life of the Indian people. If the future is to be the same as the past, I can tell you that the lifestyle, that once served them so well, will be destroyed beyond repair. There will be no Indian culture and no Indian lifestyle remaining.

A lot of people in Ontario may say that doesn't matter.

They will be wrong.

I've lived and travelled and eaten and laughed and cried with the Indian people of Northwestern Ontario all my mature life. You've been here a few weeks travelling to different parts of this area. I'm glad you have. I think it will help us all. But I've travelled it for over thirty years. I tell you flatly that we are destroying a people, that, in a lot of important respects, have finer instincts and a finer culture than our own. They are a sensitive people, sensitive to their children and their old people, sensitive to the land, sensitive to trees and birds and animals and fish.

To destroy the Indian people is wrong and it is also unnecessary. If we had the generosity of spirit to really try to find ways in which we could be fair and equitable there is much we could do.

I have been associated with the Indian people throughout the whole Northwest in three ways:

I have been and still am their friend.

It isn't necessary to dwell on that as my relations with the native people bears that out.

For a lot of them I have been their employer.

I have provided a continuing transportation service to every settlement in the area North of 50 that you will be studying other than, of course, in the Northeast.

My airline has the contract to deliver mail. We are the mailman for every one of the settlements in this part of the province in your study area. In those same settlements we haul in 95 per cent of their food supplies, we haul in most of their fuel oil and building supplies, we carry them as passengers when they are going from one reserve to another, out on the trapline, to the hospital or other places they might want to go. In one way or another, we are with them and serving them every week.

Because there has been talk of safety on the planes, I can also tell you that we've moved their persons and goods and mail safely. And that is in spite of the fact that the strips on which we have to land our planes and the navigational aids that are provided are unbelievably inadequate.

Let me give you a shocking example.

There is more flying activity at Big Trout Lake than there is at Kenora. And by that I mean there are more take-offs and landings by commercial aircraft. That is equally true of most of the Indian settlements in your study area -- there are more take-offs and landings of commercial aircraft in most of those settlements than there are in Kenora.

Let me stick to the comparisons of Big Trout Lake and Kenora.

Kenora has a hard surfaced landing strip that has just been extended to 5,800 feet. It has surveillance radar, hourly weather reports, teletype, air to ground communication and all the modern navigational aids. It is manned 24 hours a day by a staff of about 30 people.

But there is more commercial air activity at Big Trout Lake so it has better equipment, right? Quite wrong, Mr. Commissioner.

Big Trout has one low power, non-directional beacon which you cannot pick up until you are within 20 miles of Big Trout. Further, even that is not reliable. The air strip is a varying mixture of gravel and mud, 3,500 feet long. It is not serviceable at some times of the year, or, of course, if there has been a lot of rain. It is staffed with one person -- a maintenance man. Needless to say there are a lot of kinds of planes you cannot land there.

This says something about a lot of things.. It says something about safety. It says something about the priorities of the Government. It raises the sobering question why Kenora should have so much in terms of air services or, alternatively, why Big Trout should have so little, given the relative number of take-offs and landings.

I do not think it's racist -- that it is the good white and the no-good Indian. I think it is just a matter of political power. Big Trout Lake doesn't have any.

I have used Big Trout Lake as an example, however, these conditions are typical of most northern settlements.

Air Service is an area in which, if you are serious about helping the Indian people, you can do something that will be of lasting importance.

The Indian people are not going to go back on the traplines in the old way. Transportation isn't by dog team any more and trappers aren't prepared to be away from their families half the winter. But if you bring trapping, hunting, fishing and other Indian activities into the "air age" the Indians will make much better use of all their resources and have an opportunity for a better life.

We certainly don't want a poorer service at the Kenora airport. But why can't the landing facilities at Big Trout bear the same relationship to take-offs and landings as those in Kenora? Is there any reason they shouldn't?

If they did, right away you'd have provided thirty jobs for the people at that settlement. If the training programs were well planned all of those jobs could and would be held by local residents.

There should be a useable hangar -- there isn't one at all now. If there were, local Indians could be trained in maintenance and we could get work done on our planes when we landed, if work was needed.

If there were a decent hangar at Trout Lake -- and I'm just using it as an illustration -- it's equally true of the other settlements -- it would be very easy to put a couple of planes there and start a small flying school. Indian are good flyers -- I've trained a lot of them, I've hired a lot of them and I've flown with a lot of them. Man for man, as pilots they are no better nor worse than white pilots.

The settlement could own those planes and the necessary facilities through some kind of co-operative or other means. But they should be theirs however it is structured. And they would use them to train pilots, to fly people out to their traplines, to lakes where they could fish or to hunting areas that, unlike those close to the settlements, haven't been hunted out.

We have got to move these settlements into the air age. A dog team may seem romantic if viewed from Toronto. I've used dogs and I can tell you its just a way of being cold on the sled and spending a lot of time hunting feed for those dogs. You can't build the lives of the settlements around them. And in the deep snow of winter the snowmobile is no substitute for air service.

There is no doubt that this one thing, of itself, would improve the opportunities for all the people in the settlements. And it would permit them greater accomplishment that would result in more pride and self-esteem. And no one can question the importance of that.

One result might be to put me and some of the other air operators in the Northwest out of business. We'd just have to get along, because if one thing is certain we're not going to make room for the Indian people if all the whites refuse to give anything up.

Other things would grow out of this. There should be a reasonably good motel in all of the settlements, built and managed and owned by the people. Now anyone who stays overnight scrounges a bed somewhere or spreads his sleeping bag on the floor at the Hudson's Bay store. But there's no reason the visitors from Government Ministries and Departments, and there are a lot of them, shouldn't get a good bed and pay for it, to the advantage of the Indian owners of the motel.

Maybe arrangements could be made for people to spend a vacation at some of the settlements. There are a lot of people who are interested in canoeing and fishing or snowshoeing in the winter. The way should be made easy for the Indian people to provide these services.

They won't be able to do it if the landing facilities are nothing but a little muddy strip with no navigational or landing aids. That is where the improvement should start.

The availability of air facilities would also help in the harvesting of the wild rice. And I don't have to tell this Commission that the matter of the exclusive right to harvest wild rice is a very major issue with the Indians.

Don't let anyone tell you that they cannot harvest this wild rice. They haven't been given the chance. But provide the means for them to transport themselves easily -- and that means settlement aircraft -- and they'll get a lot more of it.

I know it is an element in their culture and they feel it is exclusively theirs. I am not hostile to whites who say that it is being wasted and that they should get permits to harvest it. But if you do give it to the whites, the Indians will be competing with their canoes against entrepreneurs with aircraft and great and costly harvesting machines.

I know there are those who will say that I'm not talking about the Indians they see on the streets of Kenora on a Saturday night. But I am, you know. Many of those people are now disoriented, destroyed by liquor and drugs, have a sense of being useless and unneeded, are not able to provide for their children and families, are wards of a state that does not want them, love them, sympathize with them, does not understand their culture and purposes and that designs policies that treats them as some kind of second class, expendable citizen.

We have not dealt fairly nor honourable with our Indian people because we do not understand them and, in terms of their lives, do not know what is fair and what is honourable. We have treated them as though they were a nuisance people who were drunken and unemployable. We never remembered that they are a proud people, only a generation or two removed from a proud and independent culture and lifestyle that worked for them and was peculiarly their own.

As I said, there are many whites in Northwestern Ontario who will not agree with what I am saying. Over the next three years you will have to judge and decide who is right. But it is a fact that there are some who have developed a hate for the Indian, some in positions of considerable power and influence. Justice and equity will not result from hate.

I do not know what you will recommend. I wish I could help, but I can offer no simple solution. There are two worlds in Northwestern Ontario, a white world and an Indian world. Both must have justice, understanding and fairness. That will be difficult but not impossible to construct.

I have not spoken for the whites today. Obviously we have hopes and expectations and they are valid. But there are plenty to speak for the whites and for white development, both here and in the Legislature in Toronto. There are very few to speak for the Indians.

You would expect me to say something of mercury.

On the matter of mercury pollution of the English and Wabigoon, irrespective of what you have been or will be told, my battle for over seven years has been, in my opinion for a better future for all. In this long struggle I have been supported by people across this province and in other provinces and countries who feel as I feel, that they must be willing to incur the hostility of powerful enemies who can hurt them. Warner Troyer, whom you heard today, is one of them. There are many others. They have suffered abuse, they have been slandered, their motives have been distorted, they are condemned for being friends of Barney Lamm, and in some powerful quarters, that's not a good thing to be.

In terms of mercury in the polluted waters, we in Ontario can not be very proud. The fact is that a toxic pollutant was dumped into the Wabigoon. In turn it polluted the English River. On those rivers were two Indian settlements and seven tourist outfitters, all dependent for their food or living upon the purity of the water and the wholesomeness of the fish.

When the presence of the mercury in the fish became known, over seven years ago, the Government of Ontario promptly closed the rivers to commercial fishing; in other words, they said that these polluted fish were not fit to be eaten by non-Northerners and could not be sold in the marketplace. The Robarts Government announced in 1971 that the rivers would be closed to all fishing, including sport fishing. But, as is now part of the historical record, the powers shiften in Queen's Park; Mr. Davis became Premier, and, presumably on the advice of Mr. Bernier, reversed the policy of Mr. Robarts and

permitted sport fishing. In doing so, the Government initiated seven years of misunderstanding, acrimony, charges and counter-charges. It imposed agonized uncertainty for the Indian people of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows.

The Government of Ontario has had people from the Ministry of Health and others with medical and technical competence examine the situation, they have sent people to Japan to consider the background of the experience with mercury poisoning at Minamata Bay. Virtually, without exception, their technical people have recommended the closing of the polluted waters to tourist as well as commercial fishing.

This, as we all know, has not been done.

Health experts have had little influence upon the decisions on this matter. Their advice has been ignored. The pleas of the Indians have been ignored. The sustained pressure of persons, myself and others, has been ignored or resisted. The government has attempted to bury the issue by an attack on personalities.

I have not fought alone. The shocking prospects of the Indian people on these rivers has resulted in books, scientific briefs and documents, and a number of films. It has received the attention of a good many electronic and print journalists, scientific and media people world wide, who are deeply concerned about the state of the people of these settlements.

They, like me, do not think that, as a society that defines itself as Christian and humanitarian, we can leave the people of those rivers vulnerable to the destruction of their health through the continuing consumption of mercury-polluted fish. There can be little doubt that finally we will reach a point of no return and will experience the destruction of health and the deaths that, after of eating polluted fish from Minamata Bay, was finally the destiny of the people of that part of Japan. That will happen. Those who have permitted it to happen will carry a load of guilt.

You would do me the gravest kind of injustice if you believed the slander that my sole motivation in the matter of mercury in the fish of these waters is related to financial considerations. I have suffered a substantial financial loss through the loss of my camp, as have other outfitters. My long fight has been costly in terms of time, money and peace of mind. But the overriding issue is not what I have or haven't done, and it is not anybody's dollars: it is the health of the Indian people and the continuing threat under which they are forced to live.

This issue is one that you must address. The two afflicted settlements are North of the 50th parallel. It falls within the territory of your Inquiry and I suggest that it falls clearly within your terms of reference.

I would warn you that this issue will not go away. The problem must be seriously and responsibly addressed. None of us can avoid a personal responsibility. The Indian people on those settlements are socially disoriented, they are a desperate and neglected people who urgently need help. Individuals, governments, officials and Commissioners in this part of the province and throughout Ontario must share responsibility for, year after year, permitting the agony of these people to persist.

The only thing I warn against is the ignoring of the situation, because of an inhumane and unrealistic assumption that it will go away.

The Government of Ontario made that assumption seven years ago.

It hasn't gone away.

It has continued to endanger the health of the Indian people.

It has continued to disrupt and disorient the lives of these people.

It has continued to cause bitterness and hostility in this region.

It has continued to seed doubt in the minds of visitors and has disrupted the tourist industry.

It has tended to divide the white and the Indians and deteriorate relationships.

It has undermined the trust of the Indian people in the integrity and commitment to them of the society in which they live.

It has undermined any residual vestiges they had of faith in the Governments that determine the circumstances under which they live.

It is a serious problem and your Commission would justify its existence if it did nothing more than resolve this problem and remove this festering sore. To ignore it would be to invite a cynical reaction in many quarters, including Indian and White, as to the motivations, objectives and courage of this Commission.

I do not propose to argue further today on the question of the closing of the rivers. I have come forward today to argue causes in which I have a personal interest. I am arguing the case of Northwestern Ontario and, more particularly, of the Indian people.

I have great hopes as to what will flow from your study and your reports. I have talked to many people at the hearings, and beyond, and I can tell you, very frankly, that there are many -- Indian and white -- who view this Commission and you personally, Mr. Commissioner, as their last hope.

I would ask to be permitted one piece of advice to you.

I think you have a great deal of credibility today. I think the warmth of your reception -- by the people, not the weather -- must have confirmed this in your mind. But I expect you are also aware that expectations are very high and I do not think they can be sustained, without some specific accomplishment, for very long.

You have told us that you will shortly produce a report. You have warned us not to look for conclusions. But I do not think you have convinced too many that conclusions can be long delayed.

There are three areas in which I think you might prove to the people of this region that you have the power and the ability to favourably influence their welfare and their lives.

In the matter of wild rice I think you should look with a great deal of sympathy at the urging of the Indians that the harvesting of this resource should not be thrown open to whites. At an absolute minimum you should freeze current arrangements for the next three years, by which time you will have had time to form matured judgements.

I think you should accept the request of many communities to lead the attack on the laws and regulations that prevent corporations from claiming as an expense of doing business, recreational facilities and other assistance that they give to our northern communities.

And finally, I think you should look with real sympathy upon the tragic circumstances of the people of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog, close the rivers and find some solution to this crippling problem.

You have said you do not have the power; you can only recommend. At the same time, the Government of Ontario asked you to come and see us, to consider our circumstances. If you demanded these three concessions, as a price that must be paid for the credibility of your Commission, I simply do not believe you would be denied. Indeed, you might well find that you enabled the Government to take steps that we all know should be taken without loss of face for those who have opposed these matters in the past.

I suggest that you would find, in all three of these policy areas, that you had enabled the Government of Ontario to escape from an improper and untenable policy position.

BINDING SECT. AUG 18 1980

GOVT PUBNS

